Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation, now that you have tasted that the Lord is good.

1 Peter 2:2-3

1. Come Home
2. Neither Do I Condemn you
3. David's Sexual Sin Exposed
4. The Power Of Confession
5. Abecedary of Prayer
6. Return Journey Gilgal Jordan-East
7. The Seven Hebrew Words for Praise
8. Divine Guidance
9. The Heart Of A Son Or A Daughter
10. Can A Christian Celebrate Halloween?
11. Leaven in Bread
12. 103 Bible verses on healing
13. Going Through The Fire
14. Biblical Prosperity
15. Contract Versus Who God is
16. It Is Well With My Children And Me
17. I Am Searching For My Lost Donkey
18. He Kept The Good Wine For The End
19. Sailing With Jesus
20. You Are The Salt Of The World

After having read and studied these 20 Bible Studies preferably in the order above then one can go through the Perfect Redemption Plan series and then the Application of the Perfect Redemption Plan series

Time to Dig Deeper

Learn the Perfect Redemption Plan
Contents

1. God will not break His covenant nor alter the word of His mouth. ........................................ 2
Secret pledges and vows .................................................................................................................. 11
Do not bank on your physical senses but be led by the Holy Scriptures .................................... 22
2. Minister like Jesus did for He is our perfect example ............................................................... 27
2.1 Do not give heed to endless genealogies .................................................................................. 27
2.2 What about David’s son who died because of the adultery of David? ................................. 39
2-3 Do I need the consent of people to heal them or raise them from the dead? .................... 45
3. Preach and heal the sick, or heal the sick and preach ............................................................. 54
3.1 Affliction is not sickness ....................................................................................................... 55
3.2 Heal sick believers, do not dig into their past ....................................................................... 57
3.3 Unbelief and offense cannot stop you from healing the sick and raising the dead .......... 60
4. What about Paul’s thorn in the flesh? ......................................................................................... 62
5. What about the calamities that befell Job? ................................................................................ 64
5.1 Flash news: Satan does not work for God ............................................................................. 65
5.2 Is God using sickness to teach me anything? ....................................................................... 69
Testimonies – Hopfan Crusades in Glasgow ............................................................................... 71
6. Do not settle for less than that which God intended for you to have. ................................. 76
Settle the word of God in your heart and stand on it .................................................................. 79
7 You are a New creation not a new evolution ............................................................................ 80
7-1 You are God’s workmanship .................................................................................................. 82
7-2 Lord, increase our faith! ........................................................................................................ 86
7-3 You have The Measure of the Father: the Faith of Jesus ....................................................... 92
7.4 Faith is knowing that God your Father is: faithful, love, good, is willing to use His power to meet your desires, and is not slow concerning His promises. .............................. 98
7.5 What about having “great faith”? ......................................................................................... 106
8 Faith must be seen by God and people around you ................................................................. 111
9. You are in the world but you are not of the world ................................................................. 112
10. Can I “sow into someone’s anointing”? .................................................................................. 128
Welcome to “My weekly milk”, where one can be fed with the milk of the word of God, be stirred up in the spirit and endued with spiritual strength to face the challenges one might encounter during the week and come out victorious. One can pass on or forward this “My weekly milk” to as many people as he thinks it might bless. The bible has the final authority, therefore brethren whatever you read in this letter, be like the Christians of Berea who went back and checked in the scriptures if it was so.
This “My weekly milk” is presented to you by M.M. Gery, but everybody calls me G.

Application of The Perfect Redemption Plan 4

1. God will not break His covenant nor alter the word of His mouth.

The Lord says: My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that has gone out of my lips (Psalm 89:34). Now let us talk a bit about the covenant of the Lord. As we have already explained in the series of the Perfect Redemption Plan, a covenant is not just a mere contract, but it is a blood contract. That is why in Genesis 15, when the Lord made a covenant with Abram, animals were cut in two pieces, and the terms of the covenant were spoken, but God was the only one who walked between the animal’s pieces. So a covenant is not just a mere written decree that is signed, but it is a blood decree that is signed. And if one of the parties in the covenant breaks it; there are severe consequences even the death of that party.

Let us read again what happened in that account of God cutting the covenant with Abram.

Genesis 15:7 And the Lord God said unto Abram, I am the LORD that brought you out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give you this land to inherit it.

Genesis 15:8 And Abram said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

Genesis 15:9 And He said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

Genesis 15:10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds he did not divide.
And when the fowls came down upon the carcases, Abram drove them away.

And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

And he said unto Abram, know of a surety, that your seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;

And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

And you shall go to your fathers in peace; you shall be buried in a good old age.

But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto your seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

God fulfilled that covenant made with Abram, by delivering the Hebrews from the house of bondage of Egypt, with the hand of Moses. And through the leadership of Joshua, the assistant of Moses, God gave them the land of Canaan, their land flowing with milk and honey. God put Abram to sleep and it is the burning lamp, even Christ Jesus, who walked in the midst of the animal pieces. This was to symbolize that Jesus Christ will do it all.

What do we mean when we say that Jesus Christ, the burning lamp or burning bush, will do it all in that covenant? Notice carefully that Abram did not die, but was put to sleep by God? What does it mean? Paul tells us: likewise reckon also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord (Romans 6:11). The secret of the Christian faith is to reckon or consider ourselves
dead, we are not dead physically, yet we consider ourselves dead, not just to sin, but also to self. Christians are not walking zombies! That is not the meaning of Paul at all! Basically what happens is, you stop relying on yourself and your abilities, and rely on God and His abilities through you. In other words people see less of you, and more of God!

John the Baptist puts it this way: Jesus must increase and I must decrease (John 3:30). That is why Paul tells us: I am crucified with Christ [meaning I consider or reckon myself dead]: nevertheless I live [so I am not a walking zombie since I am still breathing in my physical body]: yet not I, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh or body I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me (Galatians 2:20). Paul even understood that even the faith he had, he received it from Jesus. Jesus told us: if we truly consider ourselves dead to sin, and self, but alive to God through our Lord Jesus, we will live by Christ. He says: Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can you, except you abide in Me. I am the vine, you are the branches: He who abides in Me, and I in him, the same brings forth much fruit: for without me you can do nothing (John 15:4-5).

Paul, who reckoned or considered himself dead to sin and self, told us: it is God who now works in us, both to will, and do for His good pleasure (Philippians 2:13). So we still do things and works and good deeds, but we have the understanding it is now God doing them through us. Jesus Christ is living through us. Many Christians do not understand the New Covenant, they think since it is grace, therefore we no longer do any work or good deeds. We still do works and good deeds, but we have the understanding it is now God, who is now working through us, both to give us the willingness and the ability to work in the kingdom of God, for His good pleasure. In other words, we yield our members to the Holy Ghost and we surrender our life to Jesus. That is what God meant when He put Abram to sleep during the cutting of the covenant. Surrender your spirit, soul and body to Jesus Christ, the burning bush or burning lamp, and let Him live through you! My prayer is that you will understand that God wants to live through each one of us, we need to surrender our spirit, soul and body to Jesus Christ!

When we read in Joshua 9, the Gibeonites made a covenant with the people of Israel. They deceived the Israelites by pretending that they were not their neighbours, whom God commanded to utterly destroy. Joshua and the leaders of Israel did not inquire of the Lord whether what the Gibeonites were telling them was true. So they made a covenant with them. The terms of the Covenant was that the Israelites would have peace with the Gibeonites and the Gibeonites would be their servants: woodcutters and water carriers for the congregation and for the altar of the Lord (Joshua 9:27). When the people of Israel got to know that the Gibeonites had deceived them, that they were their neighbours whom God commanded them to
utterly destroy, the congregation was not happy with Joshua and the leaders, but though the covenant was cut in a deceptive way, it did not annul it.

The children of Israel did not attack the Gibeonites, because the rulers of the congregation had sworn to them, by the Lord God of Israel, and all the congregation complained against the rulers (Joshua 9:18). What some Christians do not understand is, that they represent God, they are God’s ambassadors, and whatever they say to people around them, it is as if it was God who spoke it directly. Christians should not be having idle words or words void of fulfilment coming out of their mouth. **I say unto you, That every idle word or word void of fulfilment that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment:** for by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned (Matthew 12:36-37). Here is a group of people that God determined to utterly destroy, but because Israel did inquire of the Lord, and went to cut a covenant with them, Israel was now forbidden to destroy the Gibeonites, and they were to cohabit with them in the same land.

Some Christians will think, since they lied to us to cut the covenant, we will also only perform half of the covenant: we will not just attack them, but if they are attacked by another nation, we will not defend them. You see, we are representing God, and even if we are faithless and liars, God remains faithful, because He cannot deny Himself, it is who He is, His name is Faithful and True (2Timothy 2:13, Revelation 19:11). Sarah lied to Jesus about not laughing in the tent, when Jesus told Abraham: by this time next year when I return, Sarah will have a child (Genesis 18:9-15). God is Faithful and True and His words are faithful and true, and He will perform them (Revelation 22:6). So when the Gibeonites, who lied to Israel to cut a covenant of peace and protection with them, were attacked by the kings of the Amorites, because they were furious with them for having made a covenant with Israel (Joshua 10).

The Gibeonites sent to Joshua at the camp at Gilgal, saying: **do not forsake your servants; come quickly, save us and help us,** for all the kings of the Amorites, who dwell in the mountains, have gathered together against us (Joshua 10:6). Joshua might have wanted, not to come at all, but since he was in a covenant and was representing God, he had to go and deliver them. So he might have thought: these Gibeonites lied to us to cut the covenant, therefore I will drag my feet and perhaps when I get there, the kings of the Amorites will have already killed all of them. But The Gibeonites reminded him of the term of the covenant: come quickly, save us and help us! When you have come to the battle field, do not stand idle, but fight all our enemies, the battle is not ours, but it is yours, since we are serving you.

You see that is what God also said to Israel, since they were in a covenant with Him, and they were serving Him. God told them and tells us Christians: I will never leave you, nor forsake you, so that you may boldly say; the Lord is My helper, I will not
fear; what can man do to me (Hebrews 13:5-6)? Jehovah the Man of war is His name (Exodus 15:3), the battle is not yours, but the battle is the Lord’s, therefore stand still and see the salvation that the Lord will perform on your behalf, as for you, hold your peace, the Lord will fight for you, for the Egyptians (your attackers) whom you see today, you shall see them no more, never again (Exodus 14:13-14). Not just the Lord will avenge you, but He will avenge you speedily (Luke 18:8). God is not slack or slow concerning His promise, as some men count slackness or slowness (2Peter 3:9).

So since Joshua knew how God treated them, because they were in a covenant with Him, and now he and the rulers of Israel had given their word to the Gibeonites, even though the covenant was contracted by deception, they were to treat the Gibeonites in that covenant, the same and perfect way, like God treated them, because they were in covenant with Him. So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of war, and Jehovah said to Joshua, Do not fear them, for I have delivered them into your hands. There shall not a man of them stand before you (Joshua 10:7-8). As you read Joshua 10, Joshua and his warriors fought all the kings of the Amorites and defeated them. The Gibeonites did not fight; for the battle was not theirs but Israel’s, since they were in a covenant with them to serve them, and in return Israel had to guarantee peace and protection for the Gibeonites. May we understand the benefits of being in a The New Covenant with the Lord!

As you serve the Lord, meaning you first of all hate evil, depart from it and practice righteousness, and then preach the gospel of Christ, heal the sick, cast out devils and raise the dead; God covenanted to give you peace and protection. It is your inheritance as a son or daughter of God, who are serving your Father. God said it to Isaiah: behold, your enemies, mainly Satan and his vassals, shall surely gather together, but not by Me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for your sake. Behold, I God have created the blacksmith that blows the coals in the fire, and that brings forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against you shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against you in judgment, you shall condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of Me, says the LORD (Isaiah 54:15-17).

In the book of Judges, when the children of God stopped serving the Lord God, to go and serve the other gods and live like the heathen, when they were in distress, they came to the Lord God for deliverance. God said to them: you have forsaken Me and served other gods; therefore, I will deliver you no more. Go and cry to the gods which you have chosen. Let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation (Judges 10:13-14). If you do not keep your part of the covenant, God is not obligated to keep His. Avoid especially the sins leading to death, which are
rooted in idol worship. Paul lists them for us in 1Corinthians 6:9-10. You need to hate evil and depart from it, that is the true fear of the Lord, and then practice righteousness, if you want to be accepted by Him like the saints of old were; for God is no respecter of persons (Acts 10:34-35, Proverbs 8:13, Proverbs 16:6). God promised that if you keep His commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in His sight, then you can be assured that whatever you ask for, according to the counsel of the Holy Scriptures, He will grant your petition (1John 3:20-22, 1John 5:14-15).

I had been in a situation where I was to provide some services for some churches, and they told me they would pay me for the services, and if they are not able to pay me for my services, they would at least cover all my personal expenses. They wrote it in black and white and signed it. I did like Joshua and the rulers of Israel; I did not inquire of the Lord to know whether they were genuine or were just lying, or flattering me? That same week the Lord spoke to me that they will do nothing at all, of what they had promised, and signed in black and white. But the Lord told me: **Gery you are representing Me, you are My ambassador, you need to perform all the words that you agreed to do.** I understand how Joshua and the people of Israel felt about the Gibeonites! I forgave them for deceiving me, and I performed what I agreed to do. That is why I hate with a passion flattery and hypocrisy, which are but lies, like Jesus hated them. They come straight from the pit of hell and are of the devil.

Saul, when he became king over Israel, he still did not like the fact that the Gibeonites deceived them to enter into a covenant with Israel, and cohabit with them in the same land. So he thought: these people deceived us, and it has been at least four hundred and fifty years, since the days of Joshua and of Judges; so maybe we can now break that covenant with the Gibeonites and utterly kill them (Acts 13:20)? So Saul became zealous and killed many Gibeonites. The Gibeonites kept their part of the covenant by serving Israel, and God saw it.

And there was a famine in the days of David for three years, year after year. And David inquired of Jehovah. And Jehovah answered, For Saul, and for his bloody house, because he killed the Gibeonites and the king called the Gibeonites and spoke to them. And the Gibeonites were not of the sons of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites. And the sons of Israel had sworn to them. And Saul sought to kill them, in his zeal to the sons of Israel and Judah. And David said to the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? And with what shall I atone for this, so that you may bless the inheritance of Jehovah? And the Gibeonites said to him, We will have no silver nor gold from Saul, nor from his house. Also, we will have no man in Israel put to death. And he said, What you shall say, I will do for you. And they answered the king, The man who destroyed us, and who devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, let seven men of his sons
be delivered to us, and we will hang them up to the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, the chosen of Jehovah. And the king said, I will give them (2Samuel 21:1-6).

So because Israel broke His covenant, they were punished by God with a famine, until justice had been done for what Saul did to the Gibeonites. The same thing with the New Covenant that we have with God, He says My Covenant I will not break! It does not matter if it was made two thousand years ago, when Jesus died on the cross according to the scriptures, was buried according to the scriptures, and raised from the dead according to the scriptures. Saul thought because at least four hundred and fifty years had passed, that Israel’s covenant with the Gibeonites could be broken. How much more the New Covenant that we have with our God, through the blood of Jesus Christ, it is an everlasting Covenant (Hebrews 13:20) which can never be broken, for Jesus told us: the scripture cannot be broken (John 10:35).

Yes in the days of Saul it was a new generation; but as long as the Gibeonites served Israel, as stipulated more than four hundred years ago when the covenant was cut by their fathers, Israel should have made sure that they were protected and at peace. The same thing for our New Covenant, though it was cut 2,000 years ago, but even in our generation, if we choose to serve the Lord as the disciples of Jesus served the Lord in the first century, God will give us peace, protection and all the other things contained in the salvation package that we have explained in the series of the perfect redemption plan.

People who do not know how to rightly divide the scriptures, do not understand what Paul meant when he said: the free gifts and calling of God are without repentance (Romans 11:29). When you read Romans 11 in context, Paul is first of all talking about the Jews, whom God called to be His people, the branches of the Olive Tree of the Triune God. God has not changed His mind about saving the Jews through Christ Jesus, just like He has not changed His mind about saving the whole world and grafted them as branches of that Olive Tree of the Triune God. But Paul explains to us, that the root is Holy, therefore the branches must be holy too, and if the branch does not abide on the vine and bear fruit, it will be cut off, just like Jesus told us also in John 15. So the Jews who refused to live in holiness, or bear the fruit of the Spirit; but instead exhibiting the works of the flesh, were cut off. So will be the fate of some Christians if they also refuse to practice holiness, refuse to abide in Jesus the True vine, and choose to exhibit the works of the flesh, instead of bearing the fruit of the Spirit.

When God calls a person to be in the ministerial gift of apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor or teacher, he does not repent or change His mind. It was from his mother’s womb that that person was called, set apart and ordained by God like Jeremiah 1:5 says. God can refuse to work with and through that person, if he does not practice holiness, abide in Jesus, and bear the fruit of the Spirit. Eli the high priest and his sons were cut off. Jehovah, the God of Israel says, I said indeed, Your house and the
house of your father, should walk before Me forever. But now Jehovah says, Be it far from Me! For those who honour Me, I will honour, and those that think little of Me, shall be lightly regarded (1Samuel 2:30).

King Saul and his family were also cut off from being kings over Israel, and God found another, David a man after His own heart, who shall fulfil all His will (Acts 13:22). You and I are kings and priests to our God through Christ (Revelation 1:6). If we act like the son’s of Eli and King Saul, we will be cut off. Once saved not always saved! You must abide in Jesus, and bear the fruit of the Spirit, not the works of the flesh, if you want to remain grafted on that Olive Tree of the Triune God, and enjoy eternal life (Galatians 5:19-25, 1Corinthians 6:9-10). Please read the bible study “Come home” to understand what it truly means to be born again.

Now let us go back to the examples of Israel and the Gibeonites or the example between me and the Christians I was working with. Just to throw something in between, because I know people will be thinking that they need to perform every word that they agreed, even if the other party is unfaithful or lied. Whatever you do, always inquire of the Lord, so that you will not do business with dishonest people, or if you do, it will be because God has already revealed their heart to you, and you know the boundaries God has given you, when it comes to relating to them. The truth is, you will know the truth and the truth will set you free. In the area of finances there are many manipulations that go on, even in church, please just read the bible study on biblical prosperity. There are many vows and pledges that are imposed on people, and you just need to read the bible study on “biblical prosperity”.

In my personal example that I took, the services that I offered to a church, I was not truly obliged to perform my part of the agreement, since they did not provide financially what they said. It was not a vow or a pledge that I made to God or to them. God was the one who asked me to act in that case like Joshua did, because He was concerned about His church, and He promised me that He will provide for all my needs, and He was faithful and true to His words. He was teaching me to be longsuffering and loving toward people. But now I was also being trained to always inquire of the Lord, like David did. That situation lasted for four years with that Church. No matter how other Christians act toward you, they are still children of God. God is working on their hearts just like He is working on your heart.

God gave them a couple of years to change their dealings, to show their love without hidden motives or dissimulation toward me, and the work of God that I was doing for them; but they failed for four good years (Romans 12:9). There were times I slept in the streets even during winter, sometimes two weekends in a month. With many tears I preached and served in that work (Acts 20:19). The Lord truly changed my heart during those years. The bible says: Whoever rewards evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house (Proverbs 17:13). I learned to pray like Jesus prayed for those people who were crucifying Him on the cross: Father, forgive them; for they do
not know what they are doing (Luke 23:34). What Stephen prayed for the people who were stoning him: Lord, do not lay this sin to their charge (Acts 7:60).

Paul also said: At my first answer no one was beside me, but all deserted me. May it not be laid to their charge. But the Lord stood with me and strengthened me, that through me the preaching might be fulfilled, and that all the nations might hear. And I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me to His heavenly kingdom, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen (2Timothy 4:16-18). I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound. In everything and in all things I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me (Philippians 4:12-13). You can only say such prayers when God has truly done a work on your heart, and you have to learn to forgive from the bottom of your heart, you have to learn to be longsuffering and loving.

And something happened in my heart: I removed my eyes from all men, whoever they might be, and put them on Jesus alone! People will say: if you truly forgave, why are you mentioning it again? God said, as far as the east is from the west, thus far he has removed our transgressions and He will remember them no more (Psalm 103:12, Hebrews 8:12)! So if God genuinely forgave David, and forgot what he did; why did He record the sins of David in the bible for everyone to read? God does not suffer from amnesia! David understood it, and he testified, saying: God has not dealt with us according to our sins, nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. For as the heavens are high above the earth, so is His mercy toward those who fear Him (Psalm 103:10-11). So He chose not to deal with us according to our sins or transgressions, nor to reward us according to our iniquities, but He extended mercy toward us!

Then why did He record the sins of the saints in the Old Testament, or the sins of the disciples of Jesus in the gospel, or the Hypocrisy of Peter in Galatians, etc? Paul explains the reason God did it, saying: whatever things were written before, were written for our learning, so that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope. And may the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded toward one another according to Christ Jesus, so that with one mind and one mouth you may glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ (Romans 15:4-6).

Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort, He comforting us in all our trouble, so that we may be able to comfort those who are in every trouble, through the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds by Christ. And if we are troubled, it is for your consolation and salvation, being worked out in the endurance of the same sufferings which we also suffer; if we are comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation (2Corinthians
1:3-6). After those four years, God said to me my work with that group of Christians was done, and He had another assignment for me, so I stopped working with them.

When I looked back, I glorify God for those years, for it has developed some aspects of the fruit of the Spirit in me. And one scripture became so true in my life: **even though He was a Son, He learned obedience through the things which He suffered** (Hebrews 5:8). I understood what it meant to receive Jesus as our Lord, for if He is our Lord, we will do what He says to us (Luke 6:46). I also understood what it meant to be His friend; My friend is also My Lord and King, so I need to do whatever He commands me (John 15:14). It was truly a blessed experience to go through, I look at things differently now. Therefore since we also are surrounded with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily besets us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking to Jesus the Author and Finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and sat down at the right of the throne of God. For consider Him who endured such contradiction of sinners against Himself, lest you be weary and faint in your minds (Hebrews 12:1-3).

**Secret pledges and vows**

Sometimes we make personal vows or pledges to ourselves or to God, whether financial or material, or in our careers, for our children, etc. And we realize that these were made out of a reaction to a situation, or a manipulation, or because we were hurt, now that we have the knowledge of the truth in that particular area or subject, we do not know if we must perform them, or if we can cancel them.

In Numbers 30, we read that if we make a vow or swear an oath to bind ourselves by some agreement, we shall not break our words; but we must do according to all that proceeds out of our mouth. Moses told the people that the husband has the power to annul the vow of His wife, which she made before she was married to him, or while she is married to him when he hears of that vow, pledge or oath. The father also has the power to annul the vow, pledge or oath of his daughter, who is not yet married, when he hears of that vow, pledge or oath. Please read the bible study on “biblical prosperity” to know about financial pledges, vows or oaths.

As long as children are minors, parents have the power and authority over them to annul any vow, pledge or oath they have made. But what if the man is no longer a minor, or the woman no longer lives under her father’s roof, and she makes a vow, pledge or swears an oath? Who can annul that oath, vow or pledge? Can that person himself or herself annul that oath, pledge or vow? Let say for instance, brother Gery used to be a catholic, and he had said to himself he wanted to become a catholic priest and made a secret vow of celibacy to himself. Now that brother Gery is born again, and God tells him to get married, what can he do? Can he break his secret
vow of celibacy he made to himself, when he was a catholic child, who wanted to become a priest? How can God tell him to break his vow?

Moses tells us if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be, that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid (awlam) from him or veiled from him or he was blinded; when he knows (yawdah) of it, or he has the knowledge or is advised on that subject, or has now the understanding, and can perceive that he has been lied to by man, then he shall be guilty in one of these (Leviticus 5:4). So if you keep reading Leviticus 5, you will see the Lord asking that person to only confess that he has sinned in that thing, and bring the trespass offering unto the Lord. Now in the New Covenant, Jesus is our trespass offering unto the Lord. We only need to confess our sin which was done in ignorance. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us, and cleanse us from all unrighteousness (1John 1:9).

For instance in the case of brother Gery, when he read the teaching of Jesus on celibacy on Matthew 19, and the study of celibacy of Paul in 1Corinthians 7, and he finally understood that celibacy was not meant for everybody, and it was the teaching of the devil to impose that on everybody who wanted to be in ministry, and besides Jesus has made me a priest and a king to My God and Father, I did not need to go to seminary to become one (Revelation 1:6). As it is written: But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for possession, so that you might speak of the praises of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvellous light (1Peter 2:9).

And again, But the Spirit expressly says that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and teachings of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, being seared in their own conscience, forbidding to marry, saying to abstain from foods which God has created to be received with thanksgiving, by those who believe and know the truth (1Timothy 4:1-3). So men and man-made religion lied to me, that to be a priest you need to remain single all your life, it is a teaching of the devil, and he banked on the fact that I did not know who I am in Christ, and what He has freely given unto me by His death, burial and resurrection. It was self-imposed religion, God is not in it.

So when the Lord gave me that scripture in Leviticus 5:4 and its understanding on the 15th of March 2013, I was relieved of that secret oath I made in my ignorance, having been deceived by men, and their self-imposed religion and teaching of the demons. I confessed my ignorance before God, and asked for His forgiveness and to cleanse me of my oath made rashly, without having the right understanding of what God says about that subject. Then I decided to renew my mind by the washing of the water by the word of God. These things indeed have a reputation of wisdom in self-imposed religion and false humility, and unsparing severity of the body,
but are not of any value for the satisfying of the flesh (Colossians 2:23).

Do not impose on yourself things that God did not impose on you; it is self-imposed religion and false humility. God is not in them, but demons; and they will be causing those man-made priests and nuns to be paedophiles, homosexuals and secretly practicing fornication. When I was growing up, I had at least three of my female cousins who were impregnated by catholic priests. And some of my people we grew up with, who are catholic priests, live is open fornication, and have children born under an unknown father. My female cousins who were impregnated by a catholic priest, their children were born under an unknown father. What a big hypocrisy!

I remember when I was going through the catholic catechism, at the age of 11, I had received My Holy Communion sacrament, and at the age of 12, I was receiving my Confirmation sacrament. I was very zealous; I loved the Lord, they used to call me brother Christ, for my other first name is Christel. So even today when people call me Christel, I know these are my catholic brothers and sisters. Among the other denominations I am called brother Gery. In those days I used to go to mass every morning before going to primary school from 5:30 to 6:30 am. And I used to attend two masses on Sunday. My plans were to go to the seminary after I finished primary school. I was reading my New Testament Gideon bible.

Then I saw the hypocrisy in the priest that was teaching us and mentoring us, before receiving the confirmation sacrament. I was the youngest in that promotion to receive confirmation sacrament. Most of the people in my group were at least in high school, or even already working. Even when I was very young, women always told me secrets they did not tell other men. I do not know why? So we were to go through confession and a couple of weeks of mentoring with one of the priests, one day as we came for confession and a mentoring session, I saw one of the sisters coming out in tears. I was very troubled. When I asked the other sisters what happened, they told me that the priest wanted to lie with her carnally and she refused. I was shocked! They told me that he had many girlfriends, it is not new.

I was so angry that day; and I decided that when I became a catholic priest, I will show the good example! So I started spreading the news of what had happened; the priest got to know that I was the one doing that. I did not understand how the hypocrisy worked in the church. Everybody knew what was happening, but nobody spoke up! So that priest was teaching us a new song that we would sing on the day of our confirmation. He made my life miserable! When I was not singing well, he would pull up my ear very hard, and I would even be in tears because of the pain. And one week before the confirmation sacrament, on a Sunday, when the cathedral was full with about 1,000 people, I walked down the aisle from the end of the church to the front to go and partake of the Holy Communion.

There were two priests serving the Holy Communion that day. One elderly priest,
and that young priest. Unfortunately I was in the line of that young priest. When I arrived in front of him and presented my hands to receive the Holy Communion, instead of saying: the body of Christ! so that I could say: Amen! and he would put the Holy Communion into my hands, he removed me from the line. For all the years I had been in that church they had never refused the Holy Communion to anyone. It was a walk of shame from the front of that cathedral to the back where my pew was. Those 1,000 people thought I had done some abominable sin, that is why I was denied the Holy Communion. My only fault was to expose the works of darkness in that priest. Thank God the other priest walked down that aisle to the back of the cathedral where my pew was, and gave me the Holy Communion.

There are good and born again catholic priests, even charismatic catholic priests. They truly believe what they teach, and they do not live in sexual immorality. There are also many born again Christians among the Catholics, even some charismatic Catholics. I love my Catholic brothers and Sisters. They need to receive a better understanding of the scriptures; so that they will forsake things that are not scriptural, but man-made religion. Among the different denominations of Protestants there are also born again ministers of the gospel, and born again believers, and there are fake ministers of the gospel, and fake believers. Religion does not save, Christ saves!

I received my confirmation sacrament; but I did not go to the catholic Seminary; for in that same year we, as a family, became born again, praise the Lord! That priest was posted to another parish in my home town. And when I was 20 years old, he impregnated one of my cousins. Many of my aunties blamed my cousin. They accused her of causing the man of God to fall into sexual sin. When I heard that my cousin was pregnant, and I discovered it was by that same priest that I knew when I was 12 years old, I explained to my aunties that it was not his first time; since he had been doing that to other women for a long time before my cousin. My cousin did not want to be a hypocrite and have her child born under an unknown father; she disclosed the name of the father!

These things also happen among Pentecostals and all the other Protestant groups all over the world. In 2015 a preacher was sentenced to jail time in Stirling, Scotland. He used to say to sisters in the church that they had demons in their underwear and they should come to his house for deliverance. When they arrived at his house and undressed, he would have sex with them. He did it to many women in his church, so some of them reported him to the police. He was arrested and brought to justice. Also, when I was in my last year in high school, a female pupil, who had failed her A-level twice, used to attend a so-called Pentecostal church. So they said to her that they would bath her to deliver her from the spirit of failure. The men prayer warriors who bathed her, once she was naked in front of them, had sex with her. Later she felt very bad and realized they had taken advantage of her, she tried to kill herself.
She reported it to the police, and those people were arrested, it was the topic of the talk show of the local radio station. Some so called Pentecostal pastors who were seeing demons in women’s underwear, or bathing women, to minister deliverance to them, sometimes impregnated the mother and the daughter. Those so-called pastors ate the “hen and the egg”, as the local radio station used to say. I did not want to have anything to do with Pentecostals when I was growing up because of that! Report them to the police, not to the church members, for they can cover up!

Sometimes the bishop or the pastor has an affair with another woman in the church; but they keep it secret because they care more about the church as an institution, than what the word of God says. I am very hard on my protestant brothers and sisters, because we profess to have a better revelation of the word of God, than our catholic brethren. Some of the things that go on among Protestants, especially among Pentecostal and Charismatics, are abominations in the eyes of the Lord God.

If Jesus were physically on earth today, He would use the parable of the Good Samaritan of Luke 10, to offend the Protestants, the Samaritans being the Catholics who have a lesser revelation of the word, and the Protestant being the Jew, who have the big revelation of the word, and yet sometimes act worse than the Catholics.

Jesus is angry at such teachings in the church that impose celibacy on people and says: And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write (put the name of your church there wherever it might be located around the world); These things says Jesus, who has the sharp sword with two edges; I, Jesus, know your works, and where you dwell (I know your address), even where Satan’s seat is: and you hold fast My name, and have not denied My faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells. But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine or teaching of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication and all sexual immorality (Revelation 2:12-14).

So you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans (Revelation 2:15) (Nicolas was a deacon, in the days of the Apostles of Jesus, and he was living in Rome, he came up with a wrong teaching or heresy that he introduced into the churches that were in Rome. That doctrine of Nicolas forbade marriage for priests, and recommended celibacy and virginity to others also. So people thought if you want to serve God, you should never marry, and they came up with ideas of priests and nuns, and even people who were not behind the pulpit, or locked up in a monastery, were not marrying; because they thought they were pleasing God that way. Even in the Old Testament, God told the priests to marry, and even the high priest of Israel was married according to Leviticus 21:13.

Aaron the high priest was married and had children according to Exodus 6:23. Eli the high priest was married and had sons, who were priests, and they also were married
in 1Samuel 2. Moses the prophet was married and had children in Exodus 4:25. God used the same married Moses to save Israel. Peter was married (Matthew 8:14). We have enough examples of men greatly used of God: priests and high priests, kings, apostles and prophets in the bible who were all married. Therefore God does not want ministers of the gospel to call any believer to celibacy. If God did not call the person directly to celibacy, no religion and no minister of the gospel can impose celibacy on him. Now let us look at women, does God ask them to remain celibate for Him to use them, does He want them to become nuns? In Luke 2:36 Anna the prophetess who prophesied about the future of the baby Jesus at his dedication, used to be married for seven years, and now she was a widow. Deborah the prophetess who judges Israel, was married to Lappidoth in Judges 4:4.

In the days of Jeremiah the prophet, during the reign of king Josiah; Huldah was a prophetess, who was the wife of Shallum, and she dwelt in Jerusalem, and even priests came to her to hear the word from the Lord according to 2Kings 22:14-20 and 2Chronicles 34:22-28. Isaiah’s wife was a prophetess and they had children together in accordance with Isaiah 8:3-18. So God uses women who are married, and even have children to serve Him. Nicolas and his followers are of the devil, God never sent them to yoke men and women with vows of celibacy to be priests or nuns. Jesus says: I hate that doctrine of the Nicolaitans. Repent of both the doctrine of Balaam and of the Nicolaitans; or else I will come unto you quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth (Revelation 2:15-16).

Therefore do not be quick to make a vow to God, or even to yourself; things like: I will never allow anybody to hurt me again in my life or to offend me. You need to read the bible: Jesus says offence will come (Matthew 18:7), but God tells us to keep reading His bible and He will help us to overcome that offence, for great peace have those who love the Law of God, and nothing shall offend them or cause them to stumble (Psalm 119:165). In the area of finances when we read the bible study on “Biblical Prosperity” and when we read the series of bible studies on the Application of The Perfect Redemption Plan, we understand all the financial manipulations, and how the Balaam spirit works. Even if we have made a vow, oath or a pledge under the influence of the Balaam spirit, we can use Leviticus 5:4 and confess our sin of ignorance, and renew our mind; but we do not have to perform it; because we know now that the demon of Balaam is behind it.

Sometimes when we are trying to be pleasers of men and not of God, even when we have pledged money under the influence of the Balaam spirit, God will command us to pay our pledge, to teach us a lesson, so that next time we will not be afraid to say no to any manipulation. The fear of man will prove to be a snare, but whoever puts his trust in Jehovah shall be safe (Proverbs 29:25). So before making any vow, oath or pledge to yourself or to God concerning anything, please study what God says about the thing. Before imposing things on yourself or your marriage, or your
church, or your church members, or your business, or children, etc. Study what God actually has to say about the thing. I had pledged money to some people or churches to try to impress or gain the favour of the pastor or the leader. When I wanted to annul the pledge; because I know it was a Balaam spirit; God told me: “you knew the truth and yet were so afraid of what people will say if you do not pledge. Therefore since you tried to be pleaser of men you must perform your pledge”. I tell you, now even when the whole church stands up to pledge money, I sit down! I am no longer a man pleaser but a God pleaser.

After this long parenthesis, let us come back to our scripture: My covenant I will not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips (Psalm 89:34). Even when we look at the Persians and the Medes, according to their laws, any decree written in the name of the king and sealed with the king’s signet ring, no one can revoke or reverse it, not even the king himself (Esther 8:8). No matter how angry Ahasuerus was at Haman, and hanged him and his sons, he could not reverse the decree of killing the Jews that Haman wrote in his name, and he sealed it with his signet ring. Ahasuerus had to ask Esther to write a new decree to help the Jews who were to be killed, to defend themselves. When we also see in the days of Daniel, the enemies of Daniel deceived Darius to sign a decree so that no one would petition any god or man for thirty days, except king Darius, and if anyone breaks it he shall be thrown into the lion’s den. Now, O king, establish the decree and sign the writing, so that it cannot be changed, according to the law of the Medes and the Persians, which does not alter, or does not pass away (Daniel 6:7-8).

King Darius had been deceived, what he did not know was, that the decree he was signing, was mainly targeting Daniel, whom he loved. So when it was reported to him that Daniel broke his decree, he saw that he had been deceived. Then the king, when he heard the word, was very much displeased with himself. And he set his heart on Daniel to deliver him. And he laboured until sundown to deliver him. Then these men met before the king and said to the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is that no ban, no decree or statute, nor law which the king establishes, may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel and threw him into the lions’ den. The king answered and said to Daniel, Your God, whom you always serve, will deliver you. And a stone was brought and laid on the mouth of the den. And the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel (Daniel 6:14-17).

No matter how displeased the king was, by what would happen to Daniel, and no matter how much he laboured until night, to deliver Daniel, and no matter, all the authority he had as the king over the armies of his kingdom, he could not change the decree and the law for Daniel, it was written and sealed with signet ring, so that even himself as a king, could not change it, he could not alter it. Every word
contained in that decree or law must be fulfilled; it cannot pass away. When we take another example in the book of Daniel 5, in the days of Belshazzar, when he drank wine with his wives, concubines and guests in the holy vessels, which came from the temple of the Lord in Jerusalem, a hand appeared, and the fingers wrote on the wall Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin. The king wanted to know the meaning of the hand writing on the wall, but none of his wise men and magicians could read it and tell him the meaning.

The king said: now if you can read the writing and make known to me its interpretation, you shall be clothed with purple and have a chain of gold around your neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom (Daniel 5:16). Since we know by now that the king could not alter the words that had gone out of his lips, he had to perform them. Daniel read it for him and gave him its interpretation, and it was prophesying doom concerning his kingdom and himself; that his kingdom would be given to the Medes and Persians, and he would be killed. No matter how displeasing the reading of the writing on the wall and its interpretation to the king and his kingdom was, yet he still performed what came out of his mouth; he did not alter it. Then Belshazzar commanded, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet and a golden chain around his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. In that night Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans was killed. And Darius the Mede took the kingdom, being a son of sixty-two years (Daniel 5:29-31).

Let us take an example in the New Testament now. We have king Herod in Mark 6:16-29. Herod had arrested John the Baptist and put him in prison for the sake of his new wife Herodias, his brother Philip’s wife whom he had married. Herodias wanted to kill John the Baptist, but she could not; because her new husband Herod was afraid to kill John the Baptist, and had only agree to put him in prison, so that he would stop rebuking him for marrying Herodias in all his public preaching; asking them to repent; for what the two had done was not lawful. But a day came on Herod’s birthday. Herod invited many people, when the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced and pleased Herod, and those who reclined with him, the king said to the girl, Ask me whatever you desire from me, and I will give it to you. And he swore to her, Whatever you shall ask from me, I will give it to you, to the half of my kingdom.

And she went out and said to her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. And immediately going in with haste to the king, she asked, saying, I desire that you give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a platter. And becoming deeply grieved, the king, because of his oath, and those reclining together, he did not wish to reject her. And immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a platter and gave it to the girl. And the
girl gave it to her mother.

The words had gone out of the mouth of King Herod, to give the girl whatever she asked of him; because she pleased king Herod. Had she not pleased king Herod, she would not have been granted whatever she asked. Herod could no longer alter them. No matter how deeply grieved the king was because of his oath, he had to perform it. We have seen that even Ahasuerus, though king over a hundred and twenty seven provinces and had authority and power to command all those nations, could not even change or alter the written decree in his name, which he had sealed with his signet ring. Darius, Belshazzar and Herod, could not change the decrees or the laws that had been written in their names and sealed with their signet rings, they could not even alter the word that had gone out of their lips. Their written words were actually above their own name and authority invested in their name.

The same things apply to our God who is The King. **God has magnified or exalted His Word (both written word and spoken word) above all His name** (Psalm 138:2). That is why both His written word contained in the bible, which is our covenant and the spoken word, or Rhema word, which always lines up with the written word, as we have seen in the bible study on Divine Guidance, He has exalted His word above His name. Consider it for a moment: if decrees and laws of earthly kings as we have seen, could not be broken, and the words that went out of their lips could not be altered, how much more the covenant of our God and King that we have through the blood of Christ Jesus, and the word that goes out of His lips? Thus says the LORD; *If you can break My covenant of the day, and My covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season; Then also may My covenant be broken with David My servant (with My beloved servant), that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, My ministers* (Jeremiah 33:20-21).

In other words, God is saying you can always try to break His New Covenant which He made with His Son Jesus, who sits on the throne of David. And you and I, through the blood of Christ Jesus, have become the beloved sons and daughters of God, who are serving Him like our elder brother Jesus. Thus He made us priests and priestesses, under our High Priest Jesus, who are His ministers of reconciliation (2Corinthians 5:18-19); kings and queens under our King of kings Jesus who bestowed a kingdom upon us, like His Father God bestowed the Kingdom upon Him (Luke 22:29), so that we may go into the world, and occupy and be about our Father’s business, until He comes back to rule the world (Luke 19:13, Luke 2:49). Nobody can break this New Covenant we have through the blood of Jesus. **The Lord will always remember or be mindful of His covenant** (Psalm 111:5).

The reason Herod granted the daughter of Herodias whatever she desired, was because she had pleased King Herod. John also tells us, if you please God our King, He will grant us whatever we desire. He says: *whatsoever we ask, we receive of*
him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight (1John 3:22). We have explained in the series of the Perfect Redemption Plan, Part VII, under the section titled: discipline of a soldier or an athlete, what it means to please God. You need to embrace the sanctified life of Jesus, His truth and His ways; by hating evil and departing from it, keeping His commandments and practicing righteousness (Proverbs 8:13, Proverbs 16:6-9).

Of the truth, the scripture cannot be broken, heaven and earth will pass away or be altered; but My word (written word and spoken word), Jesus said, shall by no means pass away or be altered (Matthew 24:35). My Word which goes out of My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall certainly do what I sent it to do (Isaiah 55:11). I watch over My word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12). As you delight in Me, I the Lord will give you the desires of your heart (Psalm 37:4). Therefore abide in Me, Jesus, and allow My words to abide in you, and you will ask what you desire, and it will be done to you (John 15:7).

What does it mean to delight in the Lord? God and His word are one, Jesus Christ is called the Word of God (John 1:1, Revelation 19:13). David says: I said, Lo, I come, in the volume of the Book it is written of Me; I delight to do Your will or I have pleasure in doing Your will, O My God; and Your Law is within My heart. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation; lo, I have not kept back My lips, O Jehovah, You know. I have not hidden Your righteousness within my heart; I have declared Your faithfulness and Your salvation; I have not hidden Your loving-kindness and Your truth from the great congregation (Psalm 40:7-10).

So delighting in the Lord is delighting to do His Will or what is contained in the volume of the book from Genesis to Revelation, His Testament or Will to us (Hebrews 9:17). It is practicing righteousness and, embracing the truth of God and His ways found in the Holy Scriptures. Paul paraphrases the same Psalm 40 of David to tell us it was talking about Jesus who delighted in the Lord. He says: therefore when Jesus comes into the world, He says, “Sacrifice and offering You did not desire, but You have prepared a body for Me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin You have had no pleasure. Then I said, Lo, I come (in the volume of the Book it is written of Me) to do Your will, O God” (Hebrews 10:5-7).”

Solomon says: when a man’s ways please the LORD or when the Lord is delighted in a man’s ways, He makes even his enemies to be at peace with him (Proverbs 16:7). Solomon learned it from David His father, who said to the Lord: by this I know that You delight in me or you are well pleased in me, because my enemy does not triumph over me (Psalm 41:11). Khaw-fates is the Hebrews word used in Psalm 40:8 and Psalm 41:11 to mean: be well pleased with, have or take pleasure in, and delight in. So the conditions we stated for God to be well pleased in a person are the same conditions to be met, if a person says he or she delights in the
Believe that God meant every single word in the bible, and whatever He tells you, He truly means it and He will do it, **for verily I, Jesus, say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot (an iota, a point, the least quantity assignable) or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled** (Matthew 5:18). He is much better than the earthly kings that we have cited as examples in this section. If these earthly kings who were so wicked, knew how to do good in that they did not break their covenant nor alter the words that went out of their lips, and fulfilled all the decrees and the laws they wrote; how much more our Heavenly Father The King. I tell you, God will do exceedingly abundantly above all you can think or imagine any earthly king can do, He does it according to the power of the Holy Spirit that works in us (Ephesians 3:20). Therefore, purpose in your heart to be well pleasing in the sight of God, even to delight in the Lord your God, so that He can grant you the desires of your heart.

Jesus, when He was on earth, had that revelation of the Covenant He had with God, and how great a King God is. He purposed to be well pleasing to His Father, by doing the will of God, contained in the volume of the Book. When we read in Matthew 4:1-11, Jesus goes into the wilderness to fast for forty nights and forty days, and the devil comes to tempt him. Jesus stood only on the written word of God; the written word is magnified above the name of God. Even God Himself cannot change it.

Paul also had that revelation that becoming a doer of the written word of God, must come first, and he instructed Timothy and all of us, who profess to be born again, saying: **Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. Study to show yourself approved unto God, a workman who needs not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth** (2Timothy 2:14-15). And again Paul says: **These things command and teach** (Paul did not say these things suggest and let them discover them by themselves). Let no man despise your youth; but **be an example of the believers, in word**, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. **Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine** (1Timothy 4:11-13).

Now we understand why God commanded Joshua saying: **This book of the law shall not depart out of your mouth; but you shall meditate therein day and night, so that you may observe to do, according to all that is written therein**: for then you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shall have good success (Joshua 1:8). Sometimes Christians rely on their senses and emotions instead of standing on the written word of God, all our physical senses and emotions can deceive us; but the word of God will never deceive us. Jesus is the Word of God and He is not a deceiver! John tells us: **In the beginning was the Word** (he did not say in the beginning was prayer, was fasting, was giving of tithes and offerings, was
praise and worship; though we ought to do them, but it must start with the knowledge of the covenant that we have with our God and it is found in the bible, the book of the Law), and the Word was with God, and the Word was God (John 1:1).

Do not bank on your physical senses but be led by the Holy Scriptures

When we read in Genesis 27, Isaac was to bless Esau after he had eaten his savoury game. Isaac did not know that Rebecca would be conniving with Jacob, to steal that firstborn blessing from Esau. All of Isaac’s physical senses lied to him. First of all his taste deceived him, He asked for game to be cooked for him; but while Esau had gone hunting, Rebecca asked Jacob to take a kid of a goat from the flock, and she would cook it the way her husband liked it. Isaac did not even realize that it was not game that he was eating, but a kid of a goat (Genesis 27:1-10). Once in a while we have a food scandal in Europe. Supermarkets sell people horse meat labelled as beef; but in the mouth of the consumers they both taste alike, so they cannot know that they have been deceived.

The second physical sense was the natural sight. Isaac’s physical eye sight was dim; so he could not properly distinguish small details that differentiated his twin sons. I tell you a fake dollar bill looks like a real dollar bill. Copper can be polished in such a way, one may think it is gold when he looks at it from afar, that is why all that glitters is not always gold! In 1Kings 14:25-27, the king of Egypt came against the King Rehoboam of Judah, he took away the treasures of the king’s house, and also the shields of gold which Solomon had made, so Rehoboam replaced them with shields of bronze. That bronze was so polished that it shined like gold; but it was not gold. The Glory of the kingdom had departed. If you base your prophecy or preaching on how people look physically or on outward appearances, you will miss the Lord many times. Because it is not always those who are wearing suits in church that are doing well financially, or those who are driving nice cars that are debt free, etc. Samuel almost made that mistake when he came to anoint one of the sons of Jesse, to be the next king. Samuel looked at the physical appearance; but God looked at the heart, and chose David over his brothers (1Samuel 16).

The third physical sense that deceived Isaac was the touch. Esau was hairy but Jacob was not, so Jacob had a concern, perhaps his father would touch his skin and he would realize that it was not Esau. So Rebecca had a solution for that too: she flayed the skin of a kid goat, and put the skin around the hands and the neck of Jacob. When Isaac touched the arms of Jacob, he did not notice any difference between the hairy arms of Esau and the arms of Jacob covered with the skin of a kid goat. Even today women have hair extensions that look and feel like natural hair, they even have wigs made of natural hair, but it is not their hair; but someone else’s hair on their head! The touch deceived Isaac too.
The fourth physical sense that deceived Isaac was the smell. Jacob was concerned that the father would know that it was not Esau, for Esau was a hunter and smelled of the field. But Rebecca had it figured out. She took some of the clothes of Esau, and asked Jacob to wear them. So when Isaac smelled Jacob, it was the smell of the field like his son Esau, but it was not Esau! The smell will deceive you, for even today we have perfumes and air fresheners. I can decide to wear the same perfume as my brother and we will smell alike. I can use the same washing liquid and conditioner my brother uses for washing his clothes. There are strong perfumes that even mask your personal body smell.

The fifth physical sense, is the physical sense that did not deceive Isaac, was the hearing. He knew the voice was not Esau’s but Jacob’s (Genesis 27:22). Isaac asked Jacob if he truly was Esau (Genesis 27:24). Although the other four physical senses deceived Isaac he had doubts about the voice. You and I must learn to only believe the voice of the Lord. Jesus says: My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me (John 10:27). And they will not follow a stranger or an imposter or a usurper, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers (John 10:5). Jesus did not say: “my sheep feel My touch or My sheep smell My body odour, or my sheep see visions of me, or my sheep taste my flesh”. But My sheep hear My voice. Do we have visions of Jesus? Yes! We do not walk by sight or what we can perceive with our natural senses, Paul tells us; but we walk by faith (2Corinthians 5:7). And we all know that faith comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God (Romans 10:17). So if you and I decide to read our bible; we will familiarize ourselves with the voice of the Lord; for He always speaks in line with the Holy Scriptures. In the beginning was the Word, the Word was with God and the Word was God (John 1:1). Please let us start with the written word of God.

I am not saying that God never uses the other physical senses; He does use them at times; but whenever He does, what He is trying to communicate to us, will line up with the written word of God. We have explained how sometimes we can feel a tangible hand of God on our head, or a tingling, and we have also seen that we have visions and dreams, but they must always line up with the written word of God. In Acts 10, Peter was fasting and food was being prepared downstairs. He was hungry; God gave him a vision of food; because he smelt the food downstairs. But God explained to him what it meant, and it was in line with the word of God. Let us train ourselves to only believe the word of God, and every other manifestation we have, we must judge them in line with the written word of God which never changes. God has said everything about our life, our situation; all the answers are in the bible. Then I said, Lo, I come (in the volume of the Book it is written of Me) to do Your will, O God (Hebrews 10:7).

As we have seen with Herod, when he beheaded John the Baptist, and with Darius, when he had to throw Daniel into the lions’ den; they were not willing to carry out
the decree they had made; but because it was written in their name and sealed with their signet ring, or because it had proceeded forth out of their lips, they could not break it, change it or alter it. The same thing applies with God, many times God knows that we are not going to serve Him after He has blessed us, delivered us, and healed us. He even knows that we are going to forsake Him and turn to other gods. The truth is, sometimes He does not feel like helping some Christians, because they have grieved Him, and provoked Him to anger with their evil deeds.

Throughout the book of Judges you read story after story, of God raising a deliverer for Israel, and after the death of that deliverer, the people do evil and serve other gods. And when they are in trouble, they run to God for help: God says to them: The Sidonians and the Amalekites and the Maonites oppressed you. And you cried to Me, and I delivered you out of their hand. Yet you have forsaken Me and served other gods; therefore, I will deliver you no more. Go and cry to the gods which you have chosen. Let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation. And the sons of Israel said to Jehovah, We have sinned. Do to us whatever is good in Your eyes; only deliver us, we pray You, today. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served Jehovah. And His soul was moved by the misery of Israel (Judges 10:12-16).

So you see God was not willing to deliver them, because their ways were not pleasing to Him. He was grieved and angry that they forsook Him to serve those worthless dungy idols of the Gentiles. But the Israelites knew that in the days of Moses when they were in the wilderness, whenever they sinned and fiery serpents bit them or other plagues came upon them, when they committed sexual immorality and idolatry, when Balaam deceived them, they only needed to repent and turn from their evil way, and God would forgive them and heal them or deliver them. And God later formalized it and Jeremiah said: Then the Word of the Lord came to me, saying, O house of Israel, can I not do with you as this potter? Says the Lord. Behold, As the clay in the potter’s hands, so are you in My hand, O house of Israel. The instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck it up and to pull it down, and to destroy it: if that nation, against whom I have spoken, will turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do to them. And the instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build it and to plant it; if it does evil in My sight, not to obey My voice, then I will repent of the good with which I said I would do them good (Jeremiah 18:5-10).

So Israel knew what the terms of their covenant were, and they repented and removed their idols, and God raised Jephthah to deliver them in Judges 11. God was not duped; He knew their heart, saying: My people are bent on backsliding from Me. Though they called them to the Most High, none at all would exalt Him (Hosea 11:7); for I know the inclination of their behaviour today, even before I
brought them to the land which I swore to give them (Deuteronomy 31:21).

So even though God knew they were bent on backsliding from Him; He still brought them to the promised land. Why? If it were us, we would say: “I will not pray for you to be healed, because you might go back into pubs and night clubs; I will not pray for you to be blessed financially, because you might use that money for heroin, alcohol and for prostitutes”. But in Luke 15, the father gave the prodigal son his inheritance even though he wasted it on prostitutes. God wants us to trust Him, so that He will even be able to change the inclination of our behaviour, which is bent on backsliding from Him. He wants to heal and cure our backsliding and love us freely (Hosea 14:4).

So why will God take the risk of saving us, delivering us from our oppressors, prospering us financially, giving us a wonderful marriage, healing us, when there is a great chance that we might not even give our life to Christ, or we will go straight back to living in the world like we used to? In our case why should we pray for sick people and get them healed, or pray for people’s problems and they receive their answer from God, and in the end, they do not even give their lives to Christ? In Luke 17:11-19, ten lepers came to Jesus crying out to Jesus, to have mercy on them. Jesus told them to go and show themselves to the priest. On their way to the priest, they realized that they were cleansed, so nine out of ten continued their trip to the priest to be declared clean, and restored into the society. But only one out of ten returned to Jesus, when he realized he was cleansed. And he was not even a Jew but a Samaritan; you would think the Jew, who knew the Law, would respond better to the goodness of the Lord and follow Jesus. They did not, but the Samaritan, who was despised by the Jews, was the one who responded to the goodness of the Lord, and returned to Jesus.

It is the goodness of the Lord that leads people to repentance (Romans 2:4). We must love people unconditionally, like God does; we must love them enough to set them free from their oppression, even if there is a chance that 90% of them will not return to Jesus, but only 10%. We should tell all of them to repent and be born again, to renew their mind, to forsake their evil ways, and practice righteousness. We must never shun, from telling the full counsel of the Word of God, to the people we minister to. If they wilfully sin after they have received the knowledge of God, and despise the goodness and the forbearance of the Lord, next time when they come to inquire of the Lord, He might tell them to go to the gods they serve, and let them deliver them; unless they repent and forsake their evil ways, and be born again, He will not deliver them (Judges 10:10-16, Ezekiel 20:1-4, Romans 2:4-6 and Hebrews 10:26-31).

We should not be discouraged, for there is hope even for the 90% who did not return to Jesus straight after they received what they wanted from Jesus; for let us remember the prodigal son in Luke 15, He received his inheritance from the father,
left the family home; but one day he came to his senses, and decided to return home. So since God knows the inclination of our behaviour even today, what is the legal ground on which He does good to us, according to the covenant we have with Him?

God said to Moses: **Do not speak in your heart, after Jehovah your God has cast (those who are oppressing you and occupying your promised land) out from before you, saying: For my righteousness, Jehovah has brought me in to possess this land. But for the wickedness of these nations, Jehovah your God drives them out from before you. Not for your righteousness, or for the uprightness (honesty and integrity) of your heart, do you go to possess their land. But for the wickedness of these nations, Jehovah your God drives them out from before you, so that He may perform the Word which Jehovah swore to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.** Therefore, understand that Jehovah your God does not give you this good land, to possess it, for your righteousness. For you are a stiff-necked people (Deuteronomy 9:4-6).

So the number one thing is, that God has seen the wickedness of that nation or those people or things that are oppressing you, or occupying what is rightfully yours: sin, sickness and disease and the oppression of the devil; that is why Jesus destroys them, and heals everybody who is oppressed of the devil. As you read the four Gospels, you will see Jesus forgiving sins, healing Jews, Samaritans and Gentiles. He ministered to people who were in a covenant with God, like the Jews and people who did not have any covenant with God, like the Samaritans and all the Gentiles. Sin, poverty, sickness, disease, premature death, divorce, are all the oppression of the devil, and it is wickedness, that is why God wants to destroy them from your life and mine.

The second thing for you and I who are born again Christians, God swore to our father Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to give them the promised land. God made a covenant with them, and since we are in Christ Jesus, we are in The Seed of Abraham, even Jesus. And we have received the blessing of Abraham through Christ Jesus. Thus we are in a covenant with God through the blood of Jesus Christ. Therefore all the promises of God in Jesus concerning His sons and daughters contained in the book of the law, are yes and amen, to the glory of God the Father through Christ Jesus our Saviour (2Corinthians 1:20). So it has to do with what God freely gave us, when He offered Jesus to die on the cross and buried Him, and then raised Him up from the dead. Christ has become our righteousness, our holiness, our uprightness or integrity.

So God tells us it has nothing to do with our self-righteousness, which is based on our works, self-uprightness or integrity which is based on our own works; but it has everything to do with Jesus who is all and in all, of His fullness we have all received grace for grace, even the unmerited favour and the divine enablement from God, to
now stop sinning, practice righteousness, and hold fast to our integrity or uprightness like Job did (Job 2:3-9). It is in no way a licence to live a loose life in unrighteousness, or to live a dishonest life. **For the prayer of the upright, or the honest, or the one who has integrity, is a delight to God** (Proverbs 15:9). The eyes of the Lord are on the righteous, and His ears open to their prayers. But the Lord’s face is against those who do evil (1Peter 3:12). My prayer is that not only will God listen to our prayers, but He will delight in our prayers, even be well pleased with each one of us; because we are upright, honest or hold on to our integrity like Job did. Therefore let us hate evil and depart from it, keep God’s commandments, and practice righteousness, so that whatever we ask God, we receive (1John 3:20-22, Proverbs 16:6-9, Proverbs 8:13).

God is now at work in you and has empowered you and also me, both to give us the willingness to love Him and His Word, and to be doers of the Word (Philippians 2:13). So we practice righteousness by His grace, James tells us: **the effectual and fervent prayer of the righteous avails much** (James 5:16). He does not say the effectual and fervent prayer of the sinner, saved by grace, avails much, but of the righteous! We were sinners before we came to Christ, and we have been saved by grace; but the moment we are saved; Christ Jesus has been made unto us righteous. We are now righteous, now let us practice righteousness! As we practice righteousness, we will have more confidence or assurance toward God when we pray according to the will of God, contained in the book of the law; for our conscience will no longer accuse us, and when we pray we will have the petition of whatever we have asked of God (1John 3:20-22, Proverbs 28:1 and 1John 5:14-15).

**2. Minister like Jesus did for He is our perfect example**

**2.1 Do not give heed to endless genealogies**

Jesus already told us to have Him as our example (John 13:15). Many people want to minister like in the Old Testament, not realizing they are in the New Testament, a better covenant. The same Holy Spirit, who is in Jesus, and the anointing of the Holy Spirit, that abides upon Jesus, is in them, and abides upon them. When Jesus came to the pool of Bethesda, He did not ask the person if he had sinned, or if he had a generational curse in his family. But we put all those conditions before ministering to sick people. In the account of the pool of Bethesda, Jesus healed the person first and went away, the man did not even know the name of Jesus. Afterwards Jesus found him in the temple, and said unto him, **Behold, you are made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto you** (John 5:14).

Unless the Holy Spirit reveals to us by word of knowledge, that He wants that person to repent of a specific sin; we should not be imagining sins in the lives of people. A minister of reconciliation must have a personal relationship with the Holy Spirit, Jesus
Christ and God the Father. He must hear directly from God. He should not be having formulas: if you see such and such a case, it means it is a spirit of infirmity, or if you see such and such a case it is because the person practices this sin. All these formulas are developed by men and women of God, who have no relationship with the Godhead, they cannot hear the voice of God, and they are spiritually blind, therefore they look for formulas. A relationship with God is developed by studying and meditation on the word of God, practicing holiness, spending time in prayer, and at times coupling prayer with fasting, even to wait on the Lord. They are not willing to pay the price, so they come up with formulas.

In another instance, when Jesus met the man born blind from his mother’s womb, and his disciples asked Him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind (John 9:2)? Jesus said: Neither has this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him (John 9:3). Jesus did not care about who sinned, or generational curses or generational sins. We are not to trace the sins of people, find the root of their sickness, Jesus never did it. Jesus healed that blind man, and later on, when the man received His sight and was cast out of the synagogue, Jesus met him and said to him: Do you believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, who is He Lord that I might believe on Him? And Jesus said unto him, you have both seen Him, and it is He that talks with you. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped Him. (John 9:35-38).

We clearly see that Jesus first healed him, and then offered him salvation. As we have explained, the purpose of signs, wonders and miracles is to turn the hearts of people to God the Father, so that they will be born again and have a closer walk with God. Jesus has authority and power over all demons and their works, so have you through Christ Jesus who dwells in you. Just like Jesus, you must command sicknesses, diseases and demons to come out of people, whether they are saved or unsaved it makes no difference, they will be set free. And then if they were not saved, ask them to be born again. You must have a personal relationship with the Godhead, do not be spiritually deaf and blind as a minister of reconciliation.

Paul tells us: I determined not to know anything among you, save or except Jesus Christ, and Him crucified (1Corinthians 2:2). The only thing you need to know about people is, whether they are born-again or not, and you yourself must know that the resurrected Christ lives in you, so heal the sick like He did. And if they are not born again, lead them to Christ. If the Holy Spirit reveals to you by word of knowledge things that He wants them to straighten in their life, address them on the spot. And if the Holy Spirit tells you, that the person despises the goodness and the forbearance of God; ask him to repent of that particular sin the Holy Spirit revealed to you, and then minister healing to him, as we have explained in the Lord is my healer, in the Perfect Redemption plan, part 5.

Paul says to Titus: avoid foolish questions and endless genealogies and
contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain (Titus 3:9). And He said to Timothy: neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do (1Timothy 1:4). Jesus did not go into people’s family tree, to find out what their generational sins or generational sicknesses were. Think of all the multitudes that came to Jesus every day, if He had to dig up their generational curses or sins or sicknesses; He could not heal all of them at once! He would have to sit up with each one of them and question them about their family history! Nowhere in the bible do you see Jesus doing that. But the bible tells us He healed them all.

People who want to list all your generations, are bringing you back to the law, they will say it was in the law; but the truth is you are no longer under the law, Jesus fulfilled the law for you. Paul says to Timothy: Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do (1Timothy1:4). Tell the person to be born again, so that He can receive a new spiritual heritage. And if the Holy Spirit reveals by word of knowledge some familiar spirits that are attacking that brother or sister, bind them and cast them out in the name of Jesus!

People will tell you all kinds of stories of people who “had faith” and it did not work, prayed and God did not answer their prayer, they will tell you stories of the power of the witch doctors in their villages, do not give heed to those tales, it will damage your faith, and put lots of questions in your heart about whether the word of God is true or not. People will tell you their endless genealogies, the curses in their family, the stories of people who had generational curses, or generational sicknesses. Do not give heed to it, it will damage your faith, and put questions in your heart, whether or not God truly meant, that you need to know nothing else about people, but the fact that Jesus is in them, and in you. But stand on the truth of the word of God, it will edify and build up your faith.

Jeremiah prophesied: in those days they shall say no more: the fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children’s teeth are set on edge. But everyone shall die for his own iniquity: every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge. Behold, the days come, says the LORD, that I will make a New Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah (Jeremiah 31:29-31). You are in the New Covenant; there are no more generational curses from God. Even if a person is not saved, he is accountable for his own sins. Even if he is practicing the sin of his fathers, he just needs to repent. And when you are born again, your generation goes back to one generation: Jesus! You are a new creature, old things are passed away including the generations curses and generational sins, iniquities, all things in you are of God (2Corinthians 5:17-18).

Now that you are in Christ Jesus, you only have blessings from God, for you are blessed with every spiritual blessing in heavenly places (Ephesians 1:3). Everybody
in his family history had idol worshipers, adulterers, or any other iniquity, that is why God said we shall all answer for our own sin, not for the sins and iniquities of our ancestors. Settle it in your heart that God says, you no longer have curses but blessings! Now in families there are familiar spirits, and also the enemy likes to attack us and curse us, because he hates us! A curse is just a negative word pronounced against a person, its purpose in life is, that the person pronouncing it, wants it to come to pass. That is why God gave us the shield of faith to quench all fiery darts of the enemy, and authority to condemn every tongue that rises against us in judgment. Please read the bible study on the Perfect Redemption Plan, Part 5, on the attacks of the enemy.

God says the same thing He said to Jeremiah, to Ezekiel. The word of the LORD came unto me again saying, What do you mean, when you use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children’s teeth are set on edge? As I live, says the Lord GOD, you shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. Behold, all souls are Mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sins, it shall die (Ezekiel 18:1-4). We have seen the principle that God told Joseph in Genesis 41:32, He told Moses the same principle in Deuteronomy 19:15 and He told Paul the same principle in 2Corinthians 13:1, and Jesus Himself gave us the same principle in Matthew 18:16; that if a thing is repeated at least twice or three times by God, or in His written Word, it means that it is established, that it is always the will of God, and it will shortly be done according to the Word of the Lord God.

Let us even go back to the days of Moses, who gave the law to the people. Moses said: you shall not bow down to them (the idols of the nations) nor serve them. For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting or punishing the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me (Exodus 20:5). Jehovah is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting or punishing the iniquity of the fathers upon the sons to the third and fourth generation (Numbers 14:18). So first of all, you are a born again Christian, you do not hate God, otherwise why did you give your life to Jesus? You love God, because He first loved you (1John 4:19). So these scriptures do not apply to you, God has no curses in store for His beloved children.

In the days of Moses there was a rebellion against his leadership in Numbers 16. Korah the sons of Levi, Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab of the sons of Reuben, took men and they rose up before Moses with some of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, they gathered against Moses and Aaron. Korah wanted the priesthood who was only for the sons of Aaron; he wanted to replace Moses as the main leader of Israel. Well, their rebellion did not go any further, to cut a long story short, the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them
up, with their **households** and all the men with **Korah**, with all their goods (Numbers 16:31-32).

Thus they were sent alive into hell! Why? Samuel explains it to Saul when he was acting foolishly as Korah and his company did, saying: **For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft**, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idol-worship. **Because you have rejected the Word of Jehovah, He has also rejected you** from being king (1Samuel 15:23)! No one practicing witchcraft, has a part in the kingdom of God, but belongs to hell. You will also hear in Christian circles that **manipulation is the spirit of witchcraft**, you will not find it directly written in the bible, it is a conclusion drawn from the story of 1Samuel 13; because Saul tried to manipulate or adulterate or peddle the clear word or command of the Lord, for His own selfish interest, when He kept the goods of the enemy that God commanded him and his soldiers to destroy. Today even in church, there is that Balaam spirit or that Jezebel spirit, which are spirits of witchcraft. They are religious spirits, they even use the word of God to manipulate people financially or control people’s lives.

Moses tells us that Korah and his company and their households were all sent to hell. Yet the same Moses tells us: the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, when the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign. **Nevertheless the children of Korah did not die** (Numbers 26:10-11). Somebody say praise the Lord! Hallelujah!

You see, God did not even visit or punish the iniquity of Korah on his children, which was the first generation. Why? Because it would be unjust of God to punish the children of Korah for their father’s iniquity, if the children did not join their father Korah in his rebellion; why should they go to hell with their father? And they did not go to hell with their father. Listen to me very carefully: God holds everybody responsible for their own actions and decisions, your father can be a witchdoctor, or your parent might be practicing witchcraft or have been idol worshipers and died in their sins and are in hell. But you have to make your own choice like the children of Korah and not follow the decision of the parents, who rejected the Word of the Lord, by refusing to be born again, and God also rejected them even in hell. I have many of my ancestors who practiced witchcraft and were idol worshipers, some repented and received Jesus as their Lord and Saviour, and are now in heaven; but others rejected the will of God for their life and are in hell.

The children and the children’s children should never be punished for the mistakes of their father or mother or their ancestors, if they have not committed the same iniquity or sin their father or mother or ancestors did. When you see something bad that was happening in your father or mother, or in their marriage and in their health, and in their finances, and now is happening to you; know for sure it is not from God, but from the devil! Therefore resist him, cast him out of your life, your finances, your marriage, your health, etc, in the name of Jesus! Do not buy into that lie that it is
God punishing you for the mistakes of your fathers or mothers. Because if you think it is coming from God, you will not fight it; but the devil is a liar and the father of it. He lies to us so that we will not fight, and he destroys our life and everything around us; because we do not fight him back. He is cursing us and throwing spiritual fiery darts at us; it is your heritage, as sons of God to condemn every tongue that rises against you in judgment, therefore lift up your shield of faith, and quench those fiery darts of the devil, in Jesus’ name!

God wanted to show everybody that though Korah rebelled against Him, and he was sent to hell; His children did not die with their father, but sometimes people will treat you as second class citizens in the kingdom of God, because your parents had done some evil deeds. We humans sometimes still judge or look down on children whose parents committed murder, or are serial killers, or are rapists, or paedophiles, or are homosexuals, drunkards, etc. The parents, if they do not repent and give their lives to Christ, and stop practicing their sin, will go to hell; but the children always have a choice to follow in their parents’ footsteps, or to do what the word of God says. And depending on the children’s decision, God will deal with them, we have no excuse, we always have a choice!

When you see a son copying the evil deeds of his father, or you see a daughter copying the evil deeds of her mother; do not say: you are just like your mother or like your father, like father like son! No, as a Christian you now know better! You should say to that son or daughter: you are not like your father, you have a choice in life, do not copy the mistakes of your parents! Some people will tell me: children of rapists or serial killers, though they did not know their parents, and were brought up by an adopted family, some of them turned into serial killers or rapists. How do you explain it? It is simple; the familiar spirit is following the children of that rapist or serial killer. First of all those children must be born again, so that the blood of Jesus Christ will speak better things on their behalf, than the blood of their parents, that is speaking murder, rape and all evil deeds (Hebrews 12:24). And then when God reveals to us that that familiar spirit is trying to attack the son or daughter, we bind that spirit and cast it out in the name of Jesus!

Moses said: See, I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil (Deuteronomy 30:15). I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both you and your seed may live (Deuteronomy 30:19). I say the same thing to everybody, choose life in Christ, like the children of Korah did; choose life, not just for your own selfish interest, but for the sake of your children.

Because what generally happens, is that children love their parents and want to be like their parents, so if parents are doing what is evil, the children will copy it. Some parents will say to their children, do what I tell you but do not do what I am doing.
Most of the time it does not work, because we do not just impart words, but our life, spirit and soul as well. The same thing applies when it comes to discipleship, Paul tells us: I long to see you, why?), so that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established (Romans 1:11). We were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherishes her children: So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel (the words) of God only, but also our own souls or lives, because you were dear unto us (1Thessalonians 2:7-8).

Now you understand discipleship is like parenting, the disciples not only hear or read your words or word of God through you; but they also imitate your life, how you are following Jesus. And if you are operating with the Balaam or Jezebel spirit, they also will be influenced by those spirits. If you are not gentle, they will also not be gentle in their dealings with other Christians: you impart not just the gospel or words, but the spirit with which you are operating, your life and your soul. Jesus told us: I have given you an example so that you may do as I have done to you (John 13:15). And Paul says: imitate me even as I also imitate Christ (1Corinthians 11:1).

Again I say: if the one discipling is influenced by the Balaam spirit, or the Jezebel spirit, or spirit of harlotry, or spirit of divination (flattery is the spirit of divination), or the Nicolaitan spirit, or the antichrist spirit, or any other demonic spirit; he or she will also impart that spirit to the disciples. That is why I do not sit under some people’s teachings, when I know from the scriptures, they are influenced by a demonic spirit. It is the choice of every disciple to always be a Berean Christian, and check in the scriptures whether what the discipler is saying, is true or not. And in the same manner it is the responsibility of children, no matter how evil or twisted the parents were, to renew their minds, by the washing of the water by the word of God, so that the inclination of their behaviour, which they picked up from their parents, will no longer be their portion in Jesus’ name!

The children of Korah renewed their minds and God never treated them as second class citizens of the kingdom of God. They wrote many Psalms. But even better, Samuel, who was a descendant of Korah according to 1Chronicles 6:22-27; became Judge over Israel, the very position that Korah wanted! But he went about it the wrong way. In the heart of God, Samuel, a descendant of Korah, was held in the same high esteem as Moses was. As it is written: Moses and Aaron were among His priests, and Samuel among those who called on His name; they called on Jehovah, and He answered them (Psalm 99:6). So the Lord answered the prayers of Samuel, the same way He did Moses’ prayers. And again He says: Then Jehovah said to me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before Me, My soul could not be toward this people. Send them out of My sight, and let them go out (Jeremiah 15:1).

God is saying just like Moses was the one who could say to God: do not destroy this.
people, and God did not destroy them. Samuel also had gained the same stand before the Lord to ask the same thing, and God would relent. God rejected Saul as king and chose David; but Samuel interceded for Saul, and it kept Saul in power for forty years. You and I can decide to do what is right according to the scriptures, and that the iniquities of our parents are not repeated in our lives. Samuel is a good example. Your father and mother might have desired to become rich, but they went about it the wrong way, and it landed them in a prison cell. But as for you, God is the one who gives you power to make wealth, that He may establish His covenant, and His blessing makes rich and adds no sorrow with it (Deuteronomy 8:18, Proverbs 10:22). We always have a choice in life to do the right thing!

Now some married woman can ask: what if I want to do the right thing; but my husband is doing the wrong thing? Will I be punished by God? Will God not bless me because my husband is a fool? A fool is the one who says there is no God (Psalm 14:1). And a born again Christian who acts foolishly, is the one who hears the word of God; but does not become a doer of that word. And a wise one is he or she, who hears the word and becomes a doer of that word (Matthew 7:24-29). Furthermore a foolish Christian is the one who does not believe what Moses and the Prophets said, and even rejects the Old Testament; they are advocating a revolution instead of a reformation like Paul taught us (Luke 24:25-27). Moses and John say such Christians will have their portion removed from the Book of life (Revelation 22:18-19, Deuteronomy 4:2). Depart from such fools; they have been deceived by the devil! Do not suffer the same punishment they are going to suffer you have a choice today to do right!

The wife might say: since it is written that the sour grapes which the father ate, shall not set the children’s teeth on edge. At least God will provide for my children, so that they will not suffer. So the blessing that I receive from the Lord is for the sake of the children. But what about me, will God bless me? Here is your answer woman! In 1Samuel 25 there is a story of Abigail who was married to Nabal and his name means fool, and he was acting like a fool. David and his men did good to Nabal’s shearsers and flock: they protected his flock. So David was expecting at least some token of appreciation from Nabal. He sent his men when Nabal had sheared the flock and was feasting, to at least give some provision to him and his men; but Nabal insulted David. Nabal answered David’s servants and said, Who is David? And who is the son of Jesse? The servants, who have broken away, each man from his master, have multiplied. Shall I then take my bread and my water and my meat that I have killed for my shearers, and give it to men, about whom I know not where they come from (1Samuel 25:10-11)?

The bible is clear, he that rewards evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house (Proverbs 17:13). But Abigail, when she heard about the good that David did for her husband, and how her husband rewarded evil to David for the good he had done, she
did not keep quiet and partake in the sin of her husband. As it is written: Abigail made haste and took two hundred loaves, and two skins of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of roasted grain, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and laid them on asses. And she said to her servants: Go on before me. Behold, I am coming after you. But she did not tell her husband Nabal (1Samuel 25:18-19). And Abigail saw David and hurried and dismounted from the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground. And she fell at his feet and said, On me, my lord, on me, let this iniquity be. And please let your handmaid speak in your ears, and hear the words of your handmaid. Please do not let my lord regard this man of worthlessness, Nabal (which means fool). For as his name is, so is he. Nabal is his name, and foolishness is with him. And I, your handmaid, did not see the young men of my lord, whom you sent (1Samuel 25:23-25).

To cut a long story short, evil did not depart from the house of Nabal, he was struck dead. But Abigail did not perish with her foolish husband! So God is not an unjust God, even if by marriage the two become one flesh, it does not mean that God will punish the two, because of the mistake of one. In 1Corinthians 7, Paul discusses the case of believers who are married to unbelievers, whether it is the wife or the husband who is unsaved, the advice of Paul is that they should not divorce if the unsaved part is willing to stay. Their children are sanctified or holy for the sake of the wife if she is the saved one or for the sake of the husband if he is the saved one.

All the promises of God in Christ Jesus are yes and amen to His sons and daughters. God did not add: it is so, only when your spouse is also saved like you, so let us not add to the word of God (2Corinthians 1:20). Of course if the unsaved spouse or when the husband and the wife are both saved, yet one of the spouses is acting foolishly, it will affect the other: emotionally, financially if he or she makes bad investments, etc. But it does not stop the blessing of God for the born again. We are always blessed; we are sons and daughters of the Blessed. There is no curse on behalf of God to His children; for Christ Jesus became a curse for us, when He hanged on the cross, so that through Him we might receive the blessing of Abraham.

The only thing we do not have power over is, to make people receive Jesus, yet we preach the gospel to them, the Holy Spirit brings conviction of sins, and they have to make the decision to surrender their life to Christ Jesus. We must fight for their salvation; for salvation is warfare, the devil does not want to let his captives go free. We need to pray for our unsaved loved ones, that God will pour out His Spirit upon them, and they will have dreams and visions about Jesus, about how much Jesus so loves them and does not want them to perish (Joel 2:28, John 3:16). We must ask God to send His angels to our unsaved loved ones, to minister to them like He did for Cornelius in Acts 10, for angels are ministering spirits sent forth to minister to those who will inherit salvation, and our unsaved loved ones fall into that category (Hebrews 1:14). We must also never forget to share the gospel with them; for even
though an angel ministered to Cornelius, he also told him to summon Simon Peter to come and preach salvation to him.

Jesus has authority over all flesh, unsaved flesh and saved flesh, as it is written:

**You, God, have given Jesus, authority over all flesh so that He should give eternal life to all You have given Him** (John 17:2). The devil does not have the legal authority over all flesh, but Jesus does, the devil has power to influence them, but usurps that authority. A thief and a robber have power to molest a person, or to intimidate a person. When a city is governed by mafia groups; they collect taxes from shops and people for protection. They have usurped the authority from the government; their authority is illegal! Satan is a thief and a robber, he has power or ability to do his evil works; his authority over people’s life is illegal! Satan is a renegade, and has no legal authority whatsoever!

Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, **All authority, even all legal authority to exercise power is given to Me in Heaven and in earth** (Matthew 28:18). All means all, both in heaven and on earth, both over the hosts of heaven and all flesh saved or unsaved. Now Jesus tells us who are born again: He said to them, I saw Satan fall from Heaven like lightning. **Behold, I give to you authority and power or legal authority to exercise power to tread on serpents and scorpions** and over all the power of the enemy. And nothing shall by any means hurt you (Luke 10:18-19). Satan usurps authority, like Athaliah usurped the authority over the kingdom of Judah, and ruled it for six good years. When a born again believer wilfully practices sin, he becomes a slave of that sin, and Satan becomes his master (Romans 6:18-20). If you are overcome by a sin, you are in bondage or slavery to that sin (2Peter 2:19). That is why Christians should not allow sin to rule in their life; by so doing they are allowing Satan to be their master, and rule over them like Athaliah ruled over Judah!

Jesus never forces anybody to believe on Him. But He brings us to the point of decision, if you pray for the Spirit to fall upon your unsaved loved ones: ask that they will have dreams and visions and speak in tongues, in pubs and nightclubs, and prophesy like it happened to Saul who was on a mission to kill David, but the Spirit of the Lord fell upon Saul, and also upon his messengers, and they started to prophesy and return to his house, God having stopped his evil plans (1Samuel 19:18-24). May your loved ones who are unsaved, and all their friends who are accompanying them in practicing unrighteousness, start to prophesy and speak in tongues, as Saul and his messengers did, in the name of Jesus!

I know of a sister who was in a night club with her friends, and she was dancing when the Spirit of the Lord fell upon her, and she started to speak in tongues in the night club. The bouncers kicked her out, and the next Sunday she was in church, giving her life back to Christ, and went to Bible College and graduated from Bible College, and became a youth pastor in her local church.
Friends, do not be cute in your prayers: souls are at stake here! Jesus told us: from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of Heaven is taken by violence, and the violent take it by force (Matthew 11:12). We need to take back the souls that the devil is holding captive by force. We need to pray for our unsaved loved ones, always according to the scripture, in such a way that they are brought to the valley of decision. As Joel prophesied: it will happen when the Lord pours out of His Spirit upon all flesh, and people will have dreams, visions and they will prophesy according to Joel 2:28. There will be Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision; for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision (Joel 3:14)! We need to put in the sickle, for the harvest (of souls) is ripe. Come, come down; for the press is full; the vats overflow, for their wickedness is great (Joel 3:13).

Jesus is telling us: do you not say, It is yet four months, and the harvest comes (there are still four months and my loved ones will be able to receive Jesus as their Lord and Saviour)? Behold, I say to you, Lift up your eyes and look on the fields, for they are white to harvest already (John 4:35). So let us learn to pray violently for the salvation of our loved ones, always in line with the written word of God. Also pray for Christians who are practicing sin, that they will awake to righteousness and stop sinning (1Corinthians 15:34). They do not have the knowledge of God, for they are wilfully allowing Satan to rule over their lives! It is the will of God that all flesh be saved; for all souls are His; as it is written: Behold, all souls are Mine. As the soul of the father, also the soul of the son, they are Mine. The soul that sins, it shall die (Ezekiel 18:4). So it means whether people are saved or unsaved, their soul belongs to God, and not to the devil, the devil is holding the unsaved souls captive, and ruling over the lives of believers who practice sin. But he is not the owner of their souls, God is! The devil might also be oppressing some Christians with sicknesses and diseases, but he is not the owner of anybody’s soul, God is.

Jesus, who has all legal authority to exercise power over all flesh, to give them eternal life according to John 17:2, and to whom all souls belong according to Ezekiel 18:4 and John 17:10 which says: all that the Father has belongs to Jesus, and all that Jesus has, belongs to the Father, hence all souls belong to Jesus. Jesus tells us: do not fear those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. But rather fear Him who can destroy both soul and body in hell (Matthew 10:28).

Satan and his demons can only kill the body, they hold the souls of unsaved people which belong to Jesus captive, they rule as slave masters over the lives of believers who are wilfully practising sin, and they oppress the bodies of both unsaved and saved people with sickness, disease and premature death (Acts 10:38). Only God can destroy both the soul and the body. But He sent us to save spirits, souls and bodies from the captivity of Satan and his demons and their oppressions. He also sent us to awake believers to righteousness, so that they will stop sinning; for God does not...
want Satan to rule over their lives as a master rules over his slaves. (1 Corinthians 15:34, Romans 6:18-20).

If we do not get our loved ones to receive Jesus as their Lord and Saviour: their spirit, soul and body are going to be destroyed in hell by God, not by Satan, for he himself is also going to be cast into the lake of fire by God, along with his false prophets, death and hell (Revelation 19:20, Revelation 20:10-15). And if we do not warn believers to awake to righteousness, and stop sinning, they will also be destroyed like the unsaved; for no unrighteous shall inherit the kingdom of God. Paul tells us: Do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor abusers, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you. But you are washed, but you are sanctified, but you are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God (1 Corinthians 6:9-11).

Thus not only the people who do not receive Jesus as their Lord and Saviour, will be destroyed, spirit, soul and body in hell, where Satan and his demons are; but some believers who wilfully practice sin, and refuse to repent and forsake their evil ways. And furthermore death and hell with all who have been thrown there, will be cast into the lake of fire. Let us pray that the will of God be done on earth as it is in heaven! He does not want any of the souls and bodies He created, to be destroyed in hell, but that all be born again and practice righteousness.

So we lead people to repentance of sins, heal the sick, cast out demons, cleanse lepers and raise the dead. We let everybody know that the kingdom of God is at hand! Jesus sent us to preach: repent for the kingdom of God is at hand, not repent for hell is at hand (Matthew 4:17)! We do not put fear of hell in people’s hearts, but we put the love of God in their heart, letting them know, that they do not have to be destroyed spirit, soul and body in hell. Why? For God so loved them that He gave His only begotten Son to die in their stead; so that the moment they repent of their sins towards God, and put their faith in Jesus, they will no longer perish, but from that very moment God will give them eternal life, and that life is in his Son Jesus (John 3:16; John 10:28; John 17:3).

We are anointed and appointed for that reason. Isaiah says: it shall come to pass in that day, that the enemy’s burden shall be taken away from off your shoulder, and his yoke from off your neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed, because of the anointing (Isaiah 10:27). The Anointing of the Holy Ghost you and I have received, is for this purpose, or our authority as sons of God, is for this purpose, to set people free from the burden and yoke of Satan.

The same Isaiah says: the Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD has anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He has sent me
to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; To appoint unto those who mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified (Isaiah 61:1-3). It is the same scripture Jesus quoted about Himself to the Jews in Luke 4:18-19. If anybody does not yet know why God anointed and appointed them, or gave them the legal authority to exercise power as sons and daughters of God, these two scriptures give them the answer.

2.2 What about David’s son who died because of the adultery of David?

2Samuel 12:13 And David said to Nathan, I have sinned against Jehovah. And Nathan said to David, Jehovah also has put away your sin; you shall not die.

2Samuel 12:14 Only, because by this deed you have given great occasion to the enemies of Jehovah to blaspheme, this child born to you shall surely die.

2Samuel 12:15 And Nathan left to go to his house. And Jehovah struck the child that Uriah’s wife bore to David, and it was very sick.

2Samuel 12:16 And David prayed to God for the child. And David fasted, and went in and lay all night upon the earth.

2Samuel 12:17 And the elders of his house rose up toward him, to raise him up from the earth. But he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

2Samuel 12:18 And it happened on the seventh day, the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead. For they said, Behold, while the child was still alive we spoke to him, and he would not listen to our voice. How then will he trouble himself if we tell him that the child is dead?

2Samuel 12:19 But David saw that his servants whispered. And David understood that the child was dead. And David said to his servants, Is the boy dead? And they said, He is dead.

2Samuel 12:20 And David arose from the earth and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his clothing, and came into the house of Jehovah and worshiped. And he came to his house, and commanded, and they brought bread before him and he ate.

2Samuel 12:21 Then his servants said to him, What is this that you have done? You fasted and wept for the living boy, but when the child was dead you arose and ate bread!
2Samuel 12:22 And he said, While the child was still alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, Who can tell if God will be gracious to me so that the child may live?

2Samuel 12:23 But now he is dead; why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

First of all we have to agree with God concerning sexual immorality. God said to David: by this deed you have given great occasion to the enemies of Jehovah to blaspheme (2Samuel 12:14). When born again Christian’s wilfully practice sin, it gives great occasion to the enemies of our God to blaspheme His name. Paul also tells us: Therefore the one teaching another, do you not teach yourself? The one preaching not to steal, do you steal? The one saying not to commit adultery, do you commit adultery? The one detesting idols, do you rob temples? You who boast in Law, do you dishonour God through breaking the Law? For the name of God is blasphemed among the nations because of you (Romans 2:21-24).

Please read the bible study on “David’s sexual sin exposed”. Let us purpose not to give great occasion to the enemies of our God to blaspheme His name, because of our sinful behaviour.

When we deal with the death of loved ones or sickness, it is always a delicate subject; because the people are in both physical pain and emotional pain. Many times when a child dies in a church, the pastor uses this passage of David to tell the people that it is God who took that child to heaven. They will go to that child one day; but the child will not come back to them. The resident pastor of the church does his or her best to comfort the family, and we should respect it. God forbade me to speculate on the matter of which child is in heaven, or which one is not in heaven. What is written in the bible is: Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man or woman be born of water and of the Spirit, he or she cannot enter into the kingdom of God (John 3:5). Marvel not that I said unto thee, You must be born again (John 3:7). That is why we preach the gospel even to children, so that with the little understanding they have, they can receive Jesus as their Lord and Saviour.

For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God (Romans 3:23). All means all, babies and adults, for when we are born in the world we are born with the sin of Adam, only when we come to Christ, is the sin of Adam removed. For if by one man’s offence (Adam’s offence) death reigned by one; much more those who receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ (Romans 5:17). The plan of God is for the entire planet to receive Jesus as their Lord and Saviour. All souls are Mine, the souls of the fathers, the mothers, the sons, the daughters, the babies and the adults (Ezekiel 18:4). Therefore it is because God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son, Jesus, so that whosoever, it includes adults and children, believes in Jesus should not perish, but have everlasting life (John 3:16).
Paul tells us, learn not to think beyond what is written (1Corinthians 4:6). So if the bible is silent about a subject, I do not speculate about it. So preach the gospel to your children, there are Christian materials to even teach children the salvation, and to make them receive Jesus. I am sorry that I cannot give speculative answers about the question of dead of children. David knew that God had received his baby in heaven. Sometimes God will tell us when someone is in heaven. I remember I was in a church, and in that church there was a brother who was seventy. The brother was struggling with homosexuality. So he repented of his sin, and was still battling with those thoughts, though he was no longer practicing homosexuality. So when he died, people were speculating whether he was with the Lord or not?

The bible is clear: Do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor abusers, nor sodomites, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers (those who treat others with opprobrious (reproach mingled with hatred and disdain, like Goliath disdained David in (1Samuel 17:42), and contemptuous language), nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God (1Corinthians 6:9-10). But the next day after the death of that seventy year old brother; God told me that he was with Him in heaven; for he had repented of his sin of homosexuality, and had decided to follow Jesus, although in his mind he was still struggling with some thoughts.

It can take time to renew a person’s mind! Even when the Lord healed my backsliding, I had some unclean thoughts for a while, though I was no longer practicing fornication. But after I had renewed my mind, those unclean thoughts were no longer the meditations of my heart. The devil from time to time tempts me with some unclean thoughts; but I reject them in the name of Jesus. Read the bible studies on “David’s sexual sin exposed”, “The power of confession” and “Come home” to learn how to have the victory over those unclean thoughts, and renew your mind according to the counsel of the Holy Scriptures.

You cannot stop the bird from flying over your head, but you can prevent it from landing and making its nest on your head! That is why Jesus tells us: whenever they lead you away and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what you should speak or think. But speak whatever shall be given to you in that hour. For it is not you who speaks, but the Holy Spirit (Mark 13:11). So Jesus is telling us to take no thought, the thought will come, but do not take it! In other words do not meditate on the evil thoughts that are coming into your mind, reject them! When those evil thoughts come to you, refuse to meditate on them, instead speak scriptures that address those thoughts, as we have explained in “The Power of Confession” bible study.

My friends, flies do not land on a hot stove! The word of God is fire (Jeremiah 23:29). God’s Word was in my heart like a burning fire, shut up in my bones, and I was weary.
with holding in, and I could not stop (Jeremiah 20:9). My brothers and sisters, when your mind is renewed and your heart is transformed by the Word of God, your head becomes a spiritual hot stove, that no fly will dare to land on. In other words, unclean thoughts die the moment they land on your mind! You no longer meditate in your heart on those unclean thoughts, for they are consumed by the burning fire of the word of God in your heart. That is where God wants us to be, once we are born again, we need to renew our mind and transform our heart, by the word of God. God will not do it for you. It is a personal decision that every one of us has to make.

My grandmother was an idol worshiper, she was always going to witchdoctors, and even her best friend was a witchdoctor and a medium. We know that it was that which caused Saul to lose the kingdom. But my grandmother gave her life to Christ prior to her death. She was told she had cancer, and my grandfather who had not given his life to Christ, told her that she could get better, if she offered “a goat that had two feet”. That is a code name among witches, wizards and idolaters, to talk about a human sacrifice. My grandmother was so fuming mad, and refused to do what my grandfather was suggesting, she would rather die with her cancer, than practice witchcraft again! She chose Christ Jesus as her Lord and Saviour.

We did not have the revelation of divine healing, so we thought that God was only interested in saving our souls, and He left the healing to medical doctors. I also lost my cousin who died of cancer at the age of 10 years old, he had given his life to Jesus, and was born again, but because of our ignorance of divine healing of God, we also lost him. Now you understand why I hate sickness and ignorance. God said: my people perish for lack of knowledge, because they have rejected knowledge (Hosea 4:6). Now we must understand that we are in the New Covenant, not in the Old Covenant. David was under the Old Covenant, there are some benefits we have in the New Covenant that David did not have under the Old Covenant. The bible tells us in 2Samuel 12 that it was God who struck David’s child born of adultery, so that the child became sick and died. God forgave David of his adultery, but did not let the child live.

That was under the Old Covenant. In the days of Ezekiel and Jeremiah, God said to them, that He will no longer punish the children for the sins of their parents, nor punish the parents for the sins of their children. Ezekiel writes: The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, What do you mean, that you use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children’s teeth are set on edge? As I live, says the Lord GOD, you shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. Behold, all souls are Mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sins, it shall die (Ezekiel 18:1-4).

God also said to Jeremiah: In those days they shall not say any more, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the teeth of the sons are dull or set on
edge. But every man shall die in his iniquity. Every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth will be dull or set on edge. Behold, the days come, says Jehovah, that I will cut a New Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah, not according to the covenant that I cut with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which covenant of Mine they broke, although I was a husband to them, says Jehovah (Jeremiah 31:29-32). So from the days of Ezekiel and Jeremiah to the New Covenant, God no longer punishes children for the sins of their father or mother, everybody dies for his own iniquities.

In the days of Jesus it was still the old covenant, but the disciples did not understand that God had already stopped punishing children for the sins of their parents, since the days of Jeremiah and Ezekiel. Passing by, Jesus saw a man who was blind from birth. And His disciples asked Him, saying, Master, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither has this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of God might be revealed in him. I must work the works of Him who sent Me, while it is day. Night comes when no man can work (John 9:1-4). The Father God has anointed Me with the Holy Spirit and power, to go about doing good and healing all who are oppressed by the devil (Acts 10:38). When Jesus had spoken these things, He spat on the ground and made clay from His spittle. And He anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay. And He said to him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which translated is Sent). Therefore he went and washed and came seeing (John 9:6-7).

Jesus healed that man who was born blind; He came to heal all who were oppressed by the devil. Jesus tells us: the devil, who is the thief, comes but to steal, kill and destroy; but Jesus has come that you and I may have life and have it more abundantly; Jesus did not come so that we can have sickness, disease and premature death (John 10:10). My prayer is that you will understand that we are in the New Covenant, there is no generational curse on behalf of God, and everybody is responsible for his own iniquities. Children do not pay for the iniquities of their parents!

Some people will say: the child was born with an illness or deformity because of the parents: the parents have a genetic disorder; the mother is a drunk, and junky, a smoker, etc. My friend it is the work of the devil. The child is not supposed to suffer because of the mistake of the parents. Medicine may give you those reasons; but the word of God is our truth for us Christians. We must lay hands on that child and command healing, perfect wholeness and perfect soundness of mind of the baby, cast out those devils in the child (Matthew 14:36, Acts 3:16). Let not your heart sink when you hear that a child is born with a genetic disorder; for the things which are impossible with medical doctors, are possible with Doctor Jesus; for with Doctor Jesus nothing shall be impossible (Mark 10:27, Luke 1:37 and Luke 18:27).
We must understand the benefits of the New Covenant, and contend for what has been freely given unto us through Christ Jesus. God speaks to Ezekiel again to tell us: you, son of man, speak to the house of Israel. So you have spoken, saying, When our transgressions and our sins are on us, and we are wasting away in them, how then shall we live? Say to them: As I live, says the Lord Jehovah, I have no delight in the death of the wicked, except in the turning of the wicked from his way, and so to live. Turn, turn from your evil ways; for why will you die, O house of Israel (Ezekiel 33:10-11)? So if God has no pleasure in the death of the wicked, what makes us think that He has any pleasure in the death and sickness of an innocent child, because of the sin of his parents? That is why God decided not to punish children for the mistakes of their parents, it was not fair. It was once written that God visits the iniquity of the fathers upon the third and fourth generations of those who hate Him (Exodus 20:5). But the child does not even hate God yet, he has not committed the sin of his parents yet, so why should he die?

You and I do not hate the Lord; we have received Him in our lives through Christ Jesus. All our iniquities and the iniquities of our ancestors that were haunting us; God truly punished them on the body of Jesus Christ. It pleased God to put them on Jesus, and not on any of us, or any of our children, not even on the people who hated him, and crucified Jesus. Jesus asked God to forgive those who crucified Him; because they did not know what they were doing (Luke 23:34). It is written: it pleased the Lord to bruise or crush Jesus, He has put Jesus to grief, He made the soul of Jesus an offering for sin, He shall see Jesus His Seed, He shall prolong the days of Jesus; because when Jesus is raised from the dead He lives forever now, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in the hands of Jesus (Isaiah 53:10).

The Lord has laid on Jesus the iniquities of us all (Isaiah 53:6). So your iniquities and the iniquities of your ancestors, were laid on Jesus, you should not suffer their consequences, nor should your children: what happened to the child of David, who died because of the iniquity of David and Bathsheba, should not happen to you and your children; because Jesus bore your iniquities, and their punishments: sickness, disease and premature death. We have explained also that when Korah and his followers rebelled against the leadership of Moses, the earth split open and swallowed them alive in Numbers 16. But Moses told us: Dathan and Abiram, who were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, when the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign. Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not (Numbers 26:9-11).

My brethren I urge you to believe the report of the Lord, so that His power will be revealed unto you and your loved ones (Isaiah 53:1). For surely two thousand years ago at Calvary, Jesus had borne (Nasa: borne as a punishment In our stead) our
griefs (**Choliy**: malady, anxiety, calamity of losing a child in the flower of his age, disease, sickness and grief) and carried (**Sabal**: carried as a burden in our stead) our sorrows (**Makob**: anguish, pain and sorrow). Yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God and afflicted. But He was wounded or pierced through for our transgressions, he was bruised or crushed for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and by His stripes we were healed (Isaiah 53:4-5; 1Peter 2:24). You and I are in the New Covenant. We are in Christ Jesus. Jesus tells us: **For as the Father raises up the dead, and quickens them; even so the Son quickens (makes alive) whom He will** (John 5:21).

Fight for what is yours and do not let the enemy take away your loved ones with sickness, diseases, premature death and miscarriage. May God give us the grace to walk in His promises of the New Covenant. We have buried enough of our loved ones from sickness, disease and premature death. We need to fight back: heal the sick, cast out devils, raise the dead and cleanse lepers! The Lord God says: if you serve Jehovah your God, and He shall bless your bread and your water, and I will take sickness away from the midst of you. Nothing shall cast their young, no miscarriage, nor be barren in your land. The number of your days I will fulfil (Exodus 23:25-26).

And Jehovah said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, in his erring; he is flesh. Yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years (Genesis 6:3). He shall call on Me, and I will answer Him; I will be with Him in trouble; I will deliver Him, and honour Him. With long life I will satisfy him, and show him My salvation (Psalm 91:15-16). You and your children shall not die prematurely, but you shall live and fulfil the number of your days to declare the works of the Lord (Psalm 118:17).

**2-3 Do I need the consent of people to heal them or raise them from the dead?**

We have explained that Jesus has all legal authority to exercise power, to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and destroy all the powers of the enemy, and nothing can harm Him (Matthew 28:18). If you choose to embrace the life of Jesus Christ, His way and truth, you will do the same works, and nothing shall by any means harm you too (John 13:6-12, Luke 10:19 and Revelation 11:3-5). Yet when Jesus came to a city, he did not say: everybody who is in this city, be healed in your homes! If you did not bring your sick people to Jesus, then they would remain sick, or if you did not come to Jesus on behalf of your sick people, they would remain sick. Jesus never forces healing on people who could help themselves.

Jesus came into His home town, and when the Sabbath day had come, He began to teach in the synagogue. And many hearing **Him**, were astonished, saying, Where does this man get these things? And what wisdom is this which is given to him, that even such mighty works are done by his hands? Is this not the carpenter, the son of
Mary, the brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at Him. **But Jesus said to them, A prophet is not without honour, except in his native-place, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And He could do no work of power there, except that He laid His hands on a few sick ones, He healed them. And He marvelled because of their unbelief.** And He went around the villages, in a circuit, teaching (Mark 6:1-6).

He only healed those who came to Him, or who sent someone to Jesus, because they could not make the journey to Jesus. Even after He had healed those who came, the people of the town still did not believe, and bring their sick people to Him. The purpose of signs and wonders is to make people believe in Jesus, and be born again. So they saw the miracles of healing, but refused to believe in Jesus Christ; so Jesus went to other villages that would believe in Him. If you knock at people’s doors and offer them the gospel of Jesus; and they tell you we do not need your Jesus! Ask them: do you have some sick people? Let me pray for them, and when they are healed, you will know that my Jesus is alive. If they tell you we do not need your prayer, do not force people, it is their choice. If they allow you to pray, when God heals that person, tell them to receive Jesus. If they refuse, go elsewhere!

When it comes to dead raising it is the same thing. Ask the family if they would allow you to pray for their loved one who has died. If they tell you: we do not want you to pray for him, we have decided to bury him, respect the decision of the family. Pray for the Holy Spirit, who is the Comforter, to comfort the family, and heal their broken hearts. Isaiah said: The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah is on Me; because Jehovah has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor; **He has sent Me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; to preach the acceptable year of Jehovah, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn in Zion, to give to them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the mantle of praise for the spirit of heaviness; so that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of Jehovah, that He might be glorified (Isaiah 61:1-3).**

**Then say to the righteous that it is well:** for they shall eat the fruit of their doings (Isaiah 3:10). For I know the thoughts which I think toward you, says Jehovah; thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. Then you shall call on Me, and you shall go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you (Jeremiah 29:11-12). Over the years, I have learned to be compassionate towards the people who are bereaved. Even some pastors, who knew I believed in dead raising, when they were bereaved, they did not want me to be around their family. I remember one of my friends, a pastor in a church, God revealed to me that there was a coffin in his church. So I called him on Monday morning. He was acting as if everything was
normal. I told him the vision the Lord gave me of a coffin in his church. Then he
admitted to me, that his father-in-law had just passed away at 5am that Monday.

I said to him. I will come and be with you for two days. I made no mention of dead
raising; just being there for them; for Paul tells us: rejoice with those who rejoice,
**mourn with those who mourn** (Romans 12:15). He told me I will call you back! He
called me back at 11am and said: my wife and I have talked, and we do not want you
to come at all, we have made arrangements to bury him, so please, I know your
faith; but please do not be offended! I said: I respect your decision, can we pray for
the family to be comforted? He agreed. So I prayed Isaiah 61:1-3, Isaiah 3:10 and
Jeremiah 29:11-12.

In Luke 7, when Jesus stopped the bearer of the open coffin of the young man of
Nain, the only son of that widow, the bible tells us He had compassion on her. Have
compassion on the family of the bereaved first of all. If that widow of Nain did not
agree with what Jesus was about to do, Jesus would not have forced it on her. I
remember in 2013, a sister died, I went to the mortuary to pray, but they told me
only the relatives can allow the mortuary to give me access to the body. I tracked
down the mother of the sister, found where she was living, and knocked on her door,
but she did not open. I stood outside waiting for a pastor who was supposed to come
and visit her. But the neighbours called the police; for they had never seen me in the
building before, and I was in that corridor for almost thirty minutes. When the police
came, I explained to them that I was not a burglar. So it was only when they knocked
at her door that she opened, and confirmed that she knew me, and let me into the
house and then the police left.

She told me she had decided to bury her daughter; if God could do something he
would have done it when her daughter was sick, by healing her. The look on her face
was as if she was angry with me, she thought I was making fun of her faith! I was
just trying to help; I was not making fun of her faith at all! But I have to confess that
in those days, I lacked gentleness! My focus was on the dead sister, instead of the
bereaved mother! Jesus had compassion on the widow of Nain first, and she allowed
Him to pray for her dead son.

And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of
his disciples went with him, and much people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of
the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and
she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. **And when the Lord
saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.** And he
came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, **Young
man, I say unto thee, Arise.** And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And
he delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God,
saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God has visited his
people. And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout the

entire region round about. (Luke 7:11-17).

I remember being invited to share the word of God in a fellowship. When I arrived, one of the families in the fellowship had lost their mother who was just visiting them for some months. They had not buried her yet. In that same fellowship, some families had relatives in their country of origin, who were on their death beds in the hospital. The doctors said that they would not live. Jesus said: I am sending you out like sheep among wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves (Matthew 10:16). And Paul tells us: let your gentleness be evident to all, the Lord is near (Philippians 4:5). I understood I needed to mature in gentleness. Jesus did not send me as a Lion among wolves, but as a sheep, I need to be harmless as a dove, so that I will not hurt other believers in my ministrations.

John told us: I saw a book on the right of Him sitting on the throne, written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book and to loosen its seals? And no one in Heaven, nor on the earth, nor under the earth, was able to open the book or to look at it. And I wept very much, because no one was found worthy to open and to read the book, nor to look at it. And one of the elders said to me, Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals of it. And I looked, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, amidst the elders, a Lamb stood, as if it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. And He came and took the book out of the right hand of Him sitting on the throne (Revelation 5:1-7).

So though John heard the Lion of the tribe of Judah, but when he looked, lo, it as a Lamb, as if it had been slain. You and I when we minister to people, we must learn from Jesus, our high priest, who knows and understands the feelings of our weaknesses, for He faced all of the same testing we do (Hebrews 4:15 NLT). We present the Lion of the tribe of Judah to the devil, but to the people we are ministering to, we present the Lamb of God that was slain! We need to mature in the aspects of the fruit of the spirit, especially gentleness and love. Without love you cannot be compassionate, compassion is an expression of love, and your faith works by love (Galatians 5:6). And without gentleness, your attempts to help people, will be misconstrued as arrogance; people will think you want to show off that you have faith, and they do not!

So when I was in that fellowship, I first of all prayed for the family that was bereaved, according to Isaiah 61, Isaiah 3:10 and Jeremiah 29:11-12. I prayed with all my heart for them. Then I told them that James the brother of John, the son of Zebedee, was beheaded by Herod. The church buried him, Peter was in prison. Herod was planning to behead him after the feast. Though the church was bereaved, yet they prayed for God to intervene in the case of Peter, that he would not be beheaded like James. God...
delivered Peter (Acts 12). Jesus commanded us, saying: man always ought to pray and not lose heart (Luke 18:1)! So we prayed for the relatives of the other families who were on their death beds. To the glory of God they were healed and discharged from hospital!

Having explained which approach we must have when we minister to people, let us consider the case of the son of the widow of Nain in Luke 7. He was dead, he could not speak for himself; Jesus Christ did not need His consent to raise him up. In John 11, Lazarus was dead for four days, Jesus did not ask Lazarus: “do you want to come back from the dead?” No, but commanded: Lazarus come forth (John 11:43). If you read that story in John 11, Jesus talked with Lazarus’ sisters first of all. He asked them to show Him where they had buried their brother. They thought He would just see the tomb and go. But he asked them to roll away the stone at the mouth of the cave. Though they hesitated to do so, He reassured them that He was the resurrection and the life!

If you find a dead person in the street and no relative of his is around. Pray directly for him that God will raise him from the dead; but if the relative is there, convince the relative to allow you to pray for him. In Luke 8:41-56, Jairus came to Jesus for his twelve year old daughter who was sick. As they were journeying to his house, people came and told him that his daughter was dead, that he should not trouble Jesus anymore. He was tempted to do so. But Jesus said to him: fear not, believe only and your daughter shall be made whole. When they arrived home, Jesus told him to send out those who were weeping, Jairus did so, and led Jesus and His disciples to the bedroom of his daughter.

Jesus did not need the consent of the dead daughter to raise her up; but he needed the consent of Jairus, her father to have access to her corpse. Have compassion on the family like Jesus did, and respect their will, especially when it comes to dead raising. You can pray at home for God to raise that person from the dead, if you are denied access to the corpse. There is no distance in the spirit realm, nobody can stop you from praying for that person in your house, and you do not need the consent of anyone to pray for them in your house! Sometimes when you go to pray for people, their family will tell you we do not want you to touch our relative, go and pray for him in your church. Do not be offended; but tell them you are going to pray in your closet, and they will see what your God will do!

In the case of the man who was demon possessed with a legion in Mark 5, Jesus did not ask the demon possessed man: “do you want to be free from your demons?” Even if the man said: I want to keep my demons! It might be the demons speaking through him. Jesus cast out those demons. Nowhere in the scriptures do you see Jesus asking a mad person, if he wants to be well? That mad man had no understanding of things. Jesus asked sane people who were sick or diseased if they wanted to be well (John 5)? When you look at John 5, where Jesus asked that man
who was by the pool of Bethesda, if he wanted to be well? The man was looking for
healing elsewhere, even in that pool. Jesus was saying to him: what you are looking
for, I can give it to you. Do you want it? Had he said: no, I will wait for the water of
the pool to be troubled by the angel to get my healing. It would have been his
choice.

If that mad person has relatives who do not give you access to him, you can pray for
him in your closet. Sometimes a remote relative or even a friend of the sick person
will come to you to pray for their sick friend, or sick loved one. The immediate family
refuses access to the sick person. Pray at home for that sick person and God will heal
him. The Roman centurion came to Jesus for his servant who was sick, and Jesus
prayed for him at a distance, and he was healed (Matthew 8:5-13). The Roman
centurion was not his relative, yet he asked Jesus to speak words of healing miles
away from the sick bed of his servant. Jesus first of all cast those demons out of the
mad man filled with legion of demons, and then, when that person was in his right
mind, he made his own decision to follow Jesus and believe on Him. Do the same for
mad people you minister to.

In Acts 16, a certain damsel who was possessed with the spirit of divination, followed
and cried after Paul. Paul did not ask that damsel: do you want to keep your spirit of
divination? But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command you in
the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour
(Acts 16:18). The damsel was free from that spirit of divination. Some people are
demon possessed against their will, this damsel was used by other men to make
money from her divination. Now that she was freed from that oppression, she had
the choice to follow Jesus or go back to serve the devil. If she wanted to get that evil
spirit back she could; she just had to do what she did in the first instance for them to
come into her.

A family came to me because their son was mad. The police and the psychological
team came to arrest him, and they locked him up in the intensive care psychological
unit (ICPU). So I went to see the boy and I commanded that devil to leave him
immediately, and perfect soundness of mind and body should be restored to him. So
after two days they released the boy, and transferred him into a rehabilitation home,
to be able to observe him before they released him to his family again. I went to see
the boy in that rehabilitation home; he started to explain to me what had happened
to him. The boy is a born again Christian who genuinely loves the Lord Jesus.

He was looking for a closer and “deeper” revelation of Jesus and the prophetic. So he
went to visit a so-called prophetess to give him the power to see things in the spirit,
and have “fire”. That so-called prophetess stood up from her seat, and asked him to
sit where she sat, to receive that same “gift and fire” that she has. So the boy did.
And that is when the problems of the boy started. He started to go mad. You see, I
did not ask the boy if he wanted to be free from that madness, I did not ask him:
what did you do to go mad; for he was mad, and had no understanding whatsoever. But I cast out that demon from him. When he was delivered from that demon that drove him mad, that is when he explained to me what he did, to drive him mad. Now if he wants to get that demon back, he can decide to go to that so-called prophetess again, and sit on her seat. I explained to him the ways of God, so that he would not fall into the hands of false prophets again!

Many Christians are looking for power, gifts and fire, but they are looking for them in the wrong places, even in the house of witchdoctors and diviners, who have disguised themselves into prophets or prophetesses. Not every fire is from the Lord God, there are some strange fires that people get from sources other than God. Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, each took his censer and put fire in it, and put incense on it, and **offered strange fire before Jehovah**, which He had not commanded them. And **there went out fire from Jehovah and devoured them**, and they died before Jehovah (Leviticus 10:1-2). The boy thought he got the fire from the Lord; but it was a strange fire, even a fire of witchcraft and divination, and it drove him crazy. But I came with the fire from God, even the Holy Ghost fire, and I consumed those demons and their strange fire that drove the boy mad. If you read and become doers of these My Weekly Milk letters, you will identify the strange fires and flee from them.

This is how you must see things. Imagine a police officer who has his uniform on and his loaded gun. He receives a call for domestic violence. When he arrives at the scene, he sees the husband beating his wife, the wife has bruises, broken ribs and a black eye. Do you think the police officer will ask the wife: Ma’am do you want me to stop your husband from beating you? Do you want me to arrest him? Do you want me to put him in jail? Do you want me to give him a restraining order so that he will not come within 10 miles of your home? The police officer does not ask those questions? He knows the reason why the state gave him authority and power to deal with that situation on the spot. He arrests the husband, if the husband resists, he can even shoot the husband.

Now some woman, I do not know why? But they love abusive men, they will tell the police officer: "sir, it is nothing, it is my fault, I am the one who provoked my husband to anger. Do not arrest him, he is a good man; if you arrest him, he might divorce me. I love him I do not want to spend the rest of my life alone. I would rather endure his beating than be divorced". The police officer will not pay any attention to the will of that woman, he will do his job, and arrest the guy and jail him.

You must realize that you are sons, kings and priests; God has given you the legal authority to exercise power over all the power of the devil (Luke 10:19). You must act like that police officer who was at the scene of the domestic violence. That is why Samuel, after he had anointed Saul, and said to him: when the Spirit comes upon you, that is to receive power, even the anointing of the Holy Spirit: do as occasion
serves you, for God is with you (1Samuel 10:7). Destroy the works of darkness, you do not need to call headquarters to ask them – what shall I do? You know it is not right for that to be happening, use your legal authority to exercise power at that very moment, to set that woman free, even if she does not want to be set free. When Jesus says the reasons why the Spirit of the Lord is upon Me in Luke 4:18, one of the reasons was to proclaim liberty to the captives. You must understand you are a king, when you see people in captivity to sickness, disease, and demon possession, proclaim liberty to them, do not offer it to them, but proclaim it.

If that police officer asked that wife: do you want to be free from your abusive husband? She might even say: no! The police officer has to proclaim liberty to that wife, by arresting the husband. Jesus proclaimed liberty to people who were captives of Satan. There was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, He called her to Him, and said unto her, Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity. And He laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God (Luke 13:11-13). Jesus said: ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day (Luke 13:16)? God sent Moses to deliver the children of Israel out of the bondage of Egypt, but they said to Moses: because there were no graves in Egypt, have you taken us away to die in the wilderness? Why have you dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt? Is not this the word that we did tell you in Egypt, saying, let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness (Exodus 14:11-12).

You see it sounds like the words of that wife who had the abusive husband. I am glad that Moses did not listen to their words, like the police officer did not listen to the word of the abused wife. Some people will tell you: I want to keep this sickness. We need to befriend people and explain to them that it is not the will of God for them to remain sick or diseased, or demon possessed. I am glad Moses ignored the words of the Israelites and set them free anyway. Many people who have been oppressed for a long period, by the enemy with sickness, disease and demon possession, have given up on the idea of being freed from their oppressors. Israel had given up on the idea of being freed from the oppression of the Egyptians; they just wanted the enemies to lighten their burden. The same way many people have given up all together on the idea of being freed from sickness, disease and demon possession. They just want some medication that will help them to manage it, or numb the pain.

After you have set them free or proclaimed liberty to them, or healed them; explain the full counsel of the Scriptures to them, so that they can make a quality decision of surrendering their life to Jesus Christ. May they not return to their bondage of Egypt in their heart. In the days of Moses, the people in their hearts, turned back again
into Egypt and made a golden calf and worshipped it (Acts 7:39-41). Just like that abused wife, after the policeman had arrested her husband, and the court has issued a restraining order, that he should not come within 10 miles of her house or place of work, she can decide in her heart to turn back again to that abusive husband and violate the court order.

She goes where her abusive husband is staying, to resume their relationship. Her latter end will be worse than beginning; he might even end up killing her. Jesus explains it, when the unclean spirit is gone out of a man; he walks through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. Then he says, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he finds it empty, swept, and garnished. Then he goes, and takes with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation (Matthew 12:43-45).

That damsel, practicing divination, was freed from those demons in Acts 16. Her house, which is her body, was now empty, swept and garnished; but unless she invites Master Jesus to dwell in that house, those demons might come back. If she goes where she got that spirit of divination, it will enter into her again. Invite Jesus, the rightful Master, to dwell in your temple, which has been emptied of demons, swept and garnished. The man who had the legion invited Jesus to dwell in Him, when he believed on Him. Mary Magdalene, who was healed of evil spirits and infirmities, out of whom went out seven devils, decided to believe on Jesus (Luke 8:2). So after people are healed of their infirmities, and delivered from the torment of evil spirits, they should make the wise decision of believing on Jesus, and making Him their Lord and Saviour.

Peter and John went into the temple at the hour of prayer in Acts 3. There was a man lame from his mother’s womb, who asked for alms at the gate beautiful. Peter and John, having learned from Jesus in John 9, with the man born blind, no longer asked: “who sinned, that the man was born lame, the Parents or the man”? Peter said to the lame man, look on us. The man gave heed to them, because he was expecting to receive money from them. But Peter gave him healing through Jesus Christ. Peter took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. And the lame man leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God (Acts 3:7-8).

After Peter had healed the lame man through the name of Jesus, and through faith in the name of Jesus; he preached the gospel, so that people could receive Jesus in their lives. The purpose of signs and wonders is to turn the hearts of the people to God! Never forget to share the word of God with people, so that they will know the ways of God, and decide to follow Jesus. When there are signs and wonders, you have the attention of everybody. Do not miss that opportunity to introduce Jesus
Christ into their lives.

One of the questions that people will ask is: can a born again Christian be demon possessed? I will ask you another question before answering that first question: can a born again Christian be sick or diseased? The answer is yes! Sickness and disease are the oppression of the devil on the body of people (Acts 10:38). Man is a spirit, he has a soul and he lives in a body. Sickness and disease are the oppression of the devil on the body, demon possession affects the soul which is the seat of our emotions, and intellect. We have seen the example of that boy who loves the Lord Jesus genuinely; but went to touch strange fire, and he became mad. Some born again Christians also have been overcome by the Balaam and Jezebel spirits, by the spirit of harlotry, by the Bacchus spirit [alcohol, drugs and wild parties], mammon spirit [spirit of greed, even gambling]; and they are now possessed by them.

Peter says: these are wells without water, clouds driven with a tempest, for whom the blackness of darkness is reserved forever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they lure through the lusts of the flesh, by unbridled lust, the ones who were escaping from those who live in error; promising them liberty, they themselves are the slaves of corruption. For by whom anyone has been overcome, even to this one he has been enslaved (2Peter 2:17-19).

3. Preach and heal the sick, or heal the sick and preach

So what shall we do: preach the gospel first, and then heal, or heal first and then preach the gospel? The order does not matter, in the case of Acts 3, Peter and John healed first and then preached the gospel. In Luke 9:1-2, Jesus called His twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority [even the legal authority to exercise power] over all devils, and to cure diseases. And He sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. But in Luke 10:1-9, the Lord appointed other seventy two also, and sent them two and two before His face into every city and place, where He himself was about to go. Heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

So the order does not matter at all, whether people are born again or not, they will receive their healing. Unless they despise the riches of the goodness of the Lord and his forbearance, and have an impenitent heart, as we have explained in the Perfect Redemption Plan, Part V. I have prayed for people who were not yet born again, and they received their healing. Then I shared the gospel with them and told them to be born again. Some received Jesus; others had an impenitent heart, and despised the riches of the goodness and forbearance of God. Next time they are in trouble, and run to God; God might tell them to first of all repent, and be born again, before he delivers them or He be inquired of by them (Judges 10:10-17, Ezekiel 20:1-4, Romans
2:4-6 and Hebrews 10:26-32).

Jesus says: do you not believe that I *am* in the Father and the Father in Me? The Words that I speak to you I do not speak of Myself, but the Father who dwells in Me, He does the works. **Believe Me that I **am** in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the very works themselves** (John 14:10-11). In other words if people do not believe your preaching, perform the miracles in the name of Jesus, and then preach to them again, to receive Jesus as their Lord and Saviour. People in church will use the scripture of James, to try to say that if a believer has sinned he cannot receive his healing unless he confesses his sins first. But let us look at that scripture of James in context.


**James 5:14** Is any *sick* among you? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

**James 5:15** And the prayer of faith shall save the *sick*, and the Lord shall raise him up; and *if he has committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.*

**James 5:16** Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that you may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much.

### 3.1 Affliction is not sickness

First of all affliction is not sickness, but external persecution. For James makes it clear; if you are afflicted pray, if you are sick call the elders of the church. The Egyptians afflicted the Hebrews it is written: Therefore the Egyptians did set over the Hebrews taskmasters **to afflict them with their burdens.** And they built for Pharaoh Treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. **But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew.** And they were grieved because of the children of Israel. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: And **they made their lives bitter with hard bondage,** in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour (Exodus 1:11-14). The Hebrew word is *Anah* which means to *depress, to abase, to afflict, to chasten.* So being afflicted is being oppressed, being in bondage or in prison; someone whipping you, someone treating you as though you were inferior to him, constantly abasing you or belittling you; someone making your life bitter and miserable, as a result of it you are depressed.

The word used for affliction in James is the Greek word *Kakopatheo,* which means to **undergo hardship:** be afflicted, endure hardness (affliction), and suffer trouble. It is the same Greek word that Paul uses when he writes to Timothy, saying: you
(Timothy) therefore **endure hardness** (Kakopatheo), as a good soldier of Jesus Christ (2 Timothy 2:3). People shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. But you be watchful in all things, **endure afflictions** (Kakopatheo), do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of your ministry (2 Timothy 4:4-5). In 2 Corinthians 11, Paul lists the hardship he underwent; Sickness and disease are not part of that hardship. So when Paul says to Timothy endure hardness or endure affliction, or suffer affliction, he is not talking about sickness and disease. When James talks about affliction he is not talking about sickness or disease either. Paul tells us: Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to my gospel, for which I **suffer trouble** (Kakopatheo), as an evil doer, even unto **bonds or chains**; but the word of God is not bound or chained (2 Timothy 2:8-9). So the affliction includes even to be imprisoned for the sake of the gospel; but not sickness or disease.

The Lord said through the prophet Nahum: what do you conspire against the Lord? He will make an utter end of it; **affliction will not rise up the second time** (Nahum 1:9). Our enemies think they are conspiring against us, but what they do not understand is, that they are conspiring against the Lord; for he who comes against us, comes against the Lord. The Lord will make an utter end of their conspiracy against us, and affliction will not rise up the second time. The Egyptians afflicted the Hebrews, so when they went out of that bondage, the Egyptians pursued them, to bring them into bondage again; but the Lord promised that affliction will not rise up a second time. Therefore Moses said unto the people: **fear not, stand still and see the salvation of the LORD, which He will perform for you today**: for the Egyptians whom you have seen today, you shall see them again no more forever. The LORD shall fight for you, and you shall hold your peace (Exodus 14:13-14).

People will say but I have read in the New King James’ bible the different verses: Mark 5:29 immediately the fountain of her blood dried up and she felt in her body that **she was healed of the affliction**; in Mark 5:34 and He said to her, daughter your faith has made you well, go in peace, and **be healed of your affliction**; in Mark 3:10 for **He healed many, so that as many as had afflictions** pressed about Him to touch Him; in Luke 7:21 and that very hour **He cured many of infirmities, afflictions** and evil spirits; and to many blind, He gave sight. The Greek word used here for affliction or afflictions is not Kakopatheo which Paul and James used; but Mastix which is **a whip** (literally the Roman flagellum for criminals), **scourging; a disease, a plague**. So the picture here is the devil whipping or scourging a person with diseases, plagues or physical pains.

Thus when we read the same verses in the King James’ bible it says: Mark 5:29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that **she was healed of that plague**; in Mark 5:34 And he said unto her, **Daughter, your**
faith has made you whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague; in Mark 3:10 for He had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues; in Luke 7:21, and in that same hour He cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many that were blind He gave sight.

3.2 Heal sick believers, do not dig into their past

Secondly James 5:14 says: is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick. So the sick person is first of all healed by the prayer of the elders. He does not need to have his own faith; the elders will have faith for him. The lame man at the gate Beautiful in Acts 3 did not have faith; Peter and John had faith for him. Lazarus in John 11 did not need to have faith, he was dead; but Jesus had faith for him. James says after the sick person is healed then if he has sinned he will be forgiven. Sin was not a hindrance to his healing; he was healed first and then forgiven.

As we explained in the bible study on the Perfect Redemption Plan, Jesus received the stripes on His back for your healing, before dying for your sins. Healing came before the forgiveness of sins. Many times we tell people: it is because you have not confessed all your sins; that is why you are not healed. That is not true, Jesus never said to anybody confess all your sins before I can heal you. Read the four gospels, and you will not see anywhere in the bible that Jesus did it. People will be looking for imaginary sins which sometimes they did not commit. And the people ministering to them will say: maybe you committed this sin, maybe you are angry with someone, and maybe you are not forgiving someone. Did God tell you that, or are you just guessing?

I have been in churches where leaders told people: Gery is angry at us and our church, that is why He is leaving. God knew my heart, I was not angry at anybody, God told me to leave, for He had another work for me. So when I talked with some of them, they were saying: maybe you are feeling this, maybe you are thinking that, etc. I was not thinking or feeling any of those things they were suggesting. I used to pray to God: God, we are all your children; You are the only one who can settle this issue between us. Show them that I have nothing against them and I am not angry with them or their church! Word of knowledge from the Holy Ghost is not guessing and suggestion, and discernment from the Holy Spirit is not suspicion and preconceived ideas about people.

When I, Gery, have a word of knowledge from the Holy Spirit, or a discernment of spirits, or things from the Holy Spirit, it is specific! We have explained that if a person despises the riches of the goodness and forbearance of God, God may first of
all ask him to repent and be born again. The Holy Spirit by word of knowledge or
discernment of spirit, will tell you specifically what that person needs to repent of, or
He will tell you in what way that person insulted the Spirit of grace, and trampled
underfoot the blood of Jesus. If the Holy Spirit tells you things like that, then first of
all address that specific sin in the life of that believer, as we have explained in the
Perfect Redemption Plan, Part V; but if not, minister directly to the person.

Healing has become ineffective in church; because people are now being asked to
search their life if they have any sin, or if their forefathers had any sin or iniquity. We
would all be disqualified for healing; for all have sinned and come short of the glory
of God (Romans 3:23). Or do we despise the riches of God’s goodness,
forbearance and longsuffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads us

to repentance (Romans 2:4)? The Holy Spirit is not quiet, when he has something
He wants to get out of the life of a person, He will speak. There is no need for us to
invent words of knowledge from Him.

Let us not tell people: the reason you are not healed is, because you have not
confessed all your sins, all the sins and iniquities of your forefathers, or done enough
good deeds, or works of the Law. So it becomes all about us, and our performances,
instead of being all about Jesus: His mercy, His love for us, which He demonstrated
by dying for us on the cross, and faith or relying on God, and the finished work of
Jesus on the cross, and no longer relying on our performances of the law. Although
we ought to have done these good deeds of the Law; yet the weightier matters of
the law are judgment through the eyes of mercy, for mercy triumphs over judgment,
love and faith (Matthew 23:23, James 2:13).

We should not try to find out all the sins of people before praying for their healing or
deliverance; for Jesus never did it, nor did His apostles. Jesus puts it this way: What
man is there among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the
Sabbath day, he will not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man
better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath days. Then
Jesus said to the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was
restored whole, like as the other (Matthew 12:11-13). Falling into a pit or a ditch is
falling into sin, and suffering the consequences. The mouth of an immoral woman is
a deep pit: he who is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein (Proverbs 22:14). Jesus
spoke a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? Shall they not both fall into
the ditch (Luke 6:39)?

A sheep, if it stays with the Shepherd, will not fall into a pit or a ditch; for the
Shepherd goes before it. The Shepherd is not blind, He avoids all pits and ditches.
When the sheep strays from the Shepherd, it may fall into a pit or ditch. So some
sicknesses are results of sins, like a man who goes to the immoral woman and gets
an S.T.D, or a man who gets drunk and drives his car off the road, and is injured.
When the ambulance comes to the scene of the car accident, will they ask the
injured guy trapped in the car: you must say you are sorry for drinking, and wait until you are sober, then we will extract you from your car, and give you the medical help you need?

No, they immediately attend to the guy, he might even be unconscious and unable to talk, and they save him first, bring him to the hospital. It does not matter if he was drunk, they will still treat him, it does not matter if he was responsible for the accident they will still treat him. Do we think the paramedics and the earthly medical doctors are better than God (Matthew 7:11)? After they have fixed the person, they will tell him what he should not be doing to be safe. In the days of Jesus there were no cars and no ambulances, so Jesus used the example of a sheep that is yours, and falls into a pit. When you see your sheep, its leg might be broken and it is unconscious, you do not say you should have stayed with the fold, and leave it there to die.

First you lift it out of the pit, and bandage its wounds, and then you teach it how to stay in the fold and follow the Shepherd; so that this kind of accident will not happen to it again. When someone has a cancer, because he used to smoke or drink, telling him that it is his fault does not help him at all, but I guarantee you, that when you heal him through the name of Jesus and through faith in the name of Jesus, the goodness of God might lead that man to repentance. He might stop smoking or drinking, and give his life to Christ. God is better than our earthly paramedics, or medical doctors, better than our earthly shepherds who would lift up their sheep out of the pit.

Also when a person is born again, we do not ask him to first of all confess all the sins he ever did in his life; before receiving Jesus Christ. Yet if there are some notable and obvious sins that the Holy Spirit points out, we ask that person to repent of them. Once the person is born again, we give him an explanation of what it means to be saved, and what sins he should no longer practice, even those listed in 1Corinthians 6:9-10. This should also be our approach to healing, help people first, and show them how to please God. Sometimes when I pray for people in the streets and they are instantly healed, they open their mouth and confess the abortion they did in their life, even though today they are a pastor’s wife, or how they stole their wife’s money to go and gamble in Las Vegas, etc. I have experienced what Paul said: the goodness of the Lord leads people to repentance.

Jesus tells us, if we being so evil, know to do good, how much more our heavenly Father (Matthew 7:11). The Godhead who is in you will do a much better healing than the paramedics and the medical doctors. He will make people perfectly whole and perfectly sound, spirit, soul and body (Matthew 14:36, Acts 3:16). Everybody that came to Jesus for healing, He healed them. The bible tells us: Now when the sun was setting, all those who had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto Jesus; and He laid His hands on every one of them, and healed them (Luke
4:40). And the whole multitude sought to touch Him: for there went virtue (miracle working power) out of Him, and *healed them all* (Luke 6:19). The same Jesus lives in you, and wants to continue doing the same thing through you.

### 3.3 Unbelief and offense cannot stop you from healing the sick and raising the dead

Do not put any conditions on people to receive healing, or the gospel, for Jesus, who is our example, never did. He said: *he who comes to Me, I will in no wise cast out* (John 6:37). People say: familiarity sometimes prevents people from receiving healing, “even Jesus could not do anything in his home town”. Brethren that is why you must read the bible for yourself. Let us see what is written about that. Matthew when He writes his gospel says: they were offended in Him. But Jesus said unto them, *A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.* And He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief (Matthew 13:57-58). People have used that scripture to say that unbelief will prevent people from receiving their healing, that scripture does not mean that. Let us look at the same event, but recorded by Mark in his gospel: Jesus said unto them, *a prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.* And He could there do no mighty work, save (except or only) that He laid His hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them (Mark 6:4-5).

We do not know what mighty work Jesus wanted to do in that city, but one thing we do know, in the midst of unbelief, and them being offended in Him; Jesus healed all the sick folk who were brought to Him. Did Jesus want to heal more sick people? Of course yes, but if they did not come to Him, but wanted to keep their sicknesses, it was their problem, but their unbelief and them being offended in Him, did not stop the power of God healing through Jesus. The only thing people need is to come to you, you are representing Jesus now. If people already believe, that is great, but if they do not believe, help their unbelief, even believe for them like Jesus did!

They brought the epileptic man to Jesus. And when he saw Him, the spirit immediately convulsed him. And he fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming. And He asked his father, How long ago has it been since this came to him? And he said, From childhood. And oftentimes it has cast him into the fire and into the waters to destroy him. **But if You can do anything, have compassion on us, and help us.** Jesus said to him, **If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.** And immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, **Lord, I believe. Help my unbelief.** And seeing that a crowd came running together, **Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, Dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter no more into him!** And the spirit cried out, throwing him into convulsions, and came out of him. And he was like one dead, so that many said, he is dead. But **Jesus took him by the hand and...**
lifted him up, and he arose (Mark 9:20-27).

Jesus came into the house of Jairus to raise his twelve year old daughter from the dead. The people were already weeping and wailing, when He told them that the girl was not dead, but sleeping they ridiculed Him, laughed Him to scorn. How much more unbelief can a person face than that? But it did not move Jesus, the little girl was raised from the dead (Luke 8:41-56). That is why you do not need people’s agreement to heal the sick, cast out demons, cleanse lepers and raise the dead. If you have the agreement, praise the Lord, but if not, it does not change anything. It is the enemy telling you that it will not work, because the people do not believe you, or are not in agreement with you, or are offended in you, or the whole church is not in one accord. Jairus called Jesus, that is how far the wings of his faith could carry him, and then Jesus helped his unbelief and raised his daughter from the dead.

Jesus healed the man with the withered hand in the synagogue, on a Sabbath day (Matthew 12:10-13). He also healed, in the synagogue on a Sabbath day, a woman who was bowed, and could not lift herself up, for she had a spirit of infirmity (Luke 13:10-16). In both instances the Jewish leaders in those synagogues, were not in agreement with Jesus; because He broke the Sabbath. They were envious of Jesus; because of all the miracles He performed. They were even trying to kill Him; but it did not stop Jesus from performing miracles before their eyes, not in secret, but publicly. Those leaders of the Jews, being offended, did not stop the power of God from doing miracles. Hence you do not have to wait for your entire church to be in agreement, and in one accord. Jesus is in you, and He is the same yesterday, today and forever (Hebrews 13:8). Many times people will quote Acts 2, and tell you: the whole church needs to be in one accord, for God to heal people. You have seen for yourself that Jesus never waited for people to be in agreement, or in one accord with Him. He knew He was anointed and appointed by God, so are you.

I have been in a church service, and a sister was suffering from arthritis and another sister had a broken leg; for more than six months the leg was in a plaster and would not heal. The pastor of that church preached against divine healing, and attacked me directly from the pulpit, saying: “God does not heal today, anymore; but has given the knowledge of healing to the medical doctors. And nobody should lay hands on the sick, but let each one come and kneel at the altar, and do penance to receive their healing”. When it was my turn to preach, I preached the gospel, I did not care about being in agreement with him, whether he was offended by me, or there was unbelief in their hearts; at the end of my sermon, I laid hands on the two sisters and they were healed.

I know, because it is written, that I do not have to have anybody’s agreement, or wait for the church to be in one accord, or even to believe in divine healing. I did not care whether they had unbelief or not, it makes no difference to Jesus, so it must also make no difference to me; because Jesus is my example, and He lives in me.
Should we try to be at peace with the brethren? Yes. Should we try to be of one accord or in agreement with the brethren? Yes. Paul says: **If it be possible**, as much as lies in you, or depends on you, live peaceably with all men (Romans 12:18). Paul knew that sometimes it is not possible, as we have seen with Jesus in the synagogues. He had no problem with the Jewish leaders, but they had with Him. You and I have to do our utmost to live peaceably with all men; but in accord or not in accord, it does not change the power of Jesus, who dwells in us, to perform the miracles.

It is written; **you shall also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto you**; and the light shall shine upon your ways. When they cast you down, and you shall say: Exaltation will come! Then He, God, shall save the humble person. He, God, will even deliver one who is not innocent; yes, **he (the not innocent person) will be delivered by the purity of your hands** (Job 22:28-30). So God did not say you shall decree a thing, and it shall be established for you, when people around you are in agreement with you, or when people are not offended, or when people believe! Do not add to God’s word, even the person who is not innocent, will be delivered by the purity of your hand, as you decree what you want to happen in their lives, as long as it lines up with the word of God, God will perform it.

God watches over His word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12). As you lay your hands on the sick people, even if they are not innocent; they will be healed and delivered of their demons and problems, by the purity of your hand, for Jesus told you: He who believes and is baptized, will be saved, but he who does not believe, will be condemned. And **miraculous signs will follow those believing these things: in My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; they will take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will not hurt them. They will lay hands on the sick, and they will be well** (Mark 16:16-18).

**4. What about Paul’s thorn in the flesh?**

Unfortunately some dear Christians were trained to reject divine healing. They always deny the fact that God can heal, and wants to heal anybody of whatever sickness or disease he or she has. They will come up with things like: “if God heals everybody you pray for, you will become proud”. My friend that is from the devil, and that is false humility. True humility as far as God is concerned is, when we agree with His word, and do the same works He did. Jesus clearly told us: works that I do, you will do also, and greater works than these will you do. If Jesus did not mean that, He would have said: “I do not want you to be proud, so since I healed all who came to Me, with every sickness and disease, I will not allow you to do the same lest you be proud. But you will do less works than I did”. My friends, Jesus never said that. Some Christians will come up with this thing: Paul had a thorn in the flesh, concluding it was sickness, and God wanted him to keep it, so that he would be
humble. But what does the bible truly say about Paul’s thorn in the flesh?

2Corinthians 12:6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear or refrain, lest any man should think of me above that which he sees me to be, or that he hears of me.

2Corinthians 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure, through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet or beat me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

2Corinthians 12:8 For this thing I besought the Lord three times, that it might depart from me.

2Corinthians 12:9 And He said unto me, My grace is sufficient for you: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities or weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

2Corinthians 12:10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities or weaknesses, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ’s sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

Then what is that thorn in the flesh? Paul was a Pharisee prior to his conversion to Christ, he was well versed in the Holy Scriptures, and many times when he spoke, he referred to the Old Testament sayings. People who read his letters understood him; because they had the same Old Testament. When they were not sure, or convinced about what Paul meant, they did like the Christians of Berea, who searched the Holy Scriptures to know the true meaning of what Paul said. Paul only taught in line with the Old Testament, as he testified, saying: Therefore having obtained help from God, I stand until this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets [Joshua to Malachi] and Moses [Genesis to Deuteronomy] said was going to happen (Acts 26:22).

The first time a thorn in any part of the body is mentioned, is by Moses: if you will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those whom you let remain shall be pricks or irritants in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex or harass you in the land where you dwell (Numbers 33:55). Moses was talking about the inhabitants of the land of Canaan, who, if they were allowed to stay in the land, would fight them, would seduce them to go back to serving idols, like their fathers did in Mesopotamia and in Egypt (Joshua 24:15). They would never have true peace in the land, because they would always harass them.

When Paul was using that expression thorn in the flesh, it was with that understanding. Paul was talking about the people who resisted his Gospel, mainly
the Jewish Christians, who wanted to pervert the Gospel of Paul, compelling the Gentiles to go back to the Law, like their fathers. The unbelieving Jews throughout the book of Acts, stirred up the crowd, so that they would beat Paul up, stone him. They literally harassed Paul. Paul says they were messengers of Satan, not of God, to beat or buffet him. From the definition of affliction that we have had from the Hebrew and from the Greek, the thorn in Paul’s flesh was the affliction of the enemy, like the Egyptians afflicted the Hebrews. That is why Paul prayed to God to take it away, for James says if any among you is afflicted, let him pray (James 5:13).

The second time a thorn in a part of a body is mentioned is by Joshua, the former assistant of Moses. Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that you love the LORD your God. Else if you do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations [the Canaanites], even these that remain among you, and make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you (Joshua 23:11-13).

And we have seen the principle God taught Joseph in Genesis 41:32, Moses in Deuteronomy 19:15, Paul in 2Corinthians 13:1 and Jesus Himself confirms it in Matthew 18:16, that if something is repeated at least twice or three times, it is established by God. So the thorn in the side or in the eye or in the flesh, is the persecution, harassment and affliction of the enemy. It has nothing to do with sickness or disease or eye disease. Paul said the thorn in the flesh that the devil gave him, was because of His abundance of revelation; even the revelation of the Perfect Redemption Plan of God, the new creation is just part of that perfect redemption plan. So the devil did not want that revelation to spread in the church that is why he stirred up religious people to fight Paul from within the church, and also stirred up unsaved people [Jews and Gentiles] to try to kill Paul.

5. What about the calamities that befell Job?

Unfortunately many Christians, when they are sick say things like: I am just like Job, I have lost everything and now I am also sick. So they blame God for what is happening to them and their sickness. What we must understand is that the book of Job is the oldest book in the bible. The events described in the book of Job, happened even before the days of Abraham and the days of Moses, so Job did not have the benefit of the Abrahamic covenant, or the Mosaic covenant. Two of the benefits of the Mosaic covenant were, that God forgives all their iniquities and heals all their diseases (Psalm 103:2-3). Job was a righteous person, but we do not know what kind of covenant he had with God. He was living in a fallen world ever since the fall of Adam and Eve. Satan had power over the world since Adam and Eve became
spiritually inferior to him. The bible tells us that it was Satan that destroyed Job’s possessions, killed his children, and plagued him with boils (Job 1, Job 2 and Job 3).

Job was practicing righteousness, and he knew that the God whom he served, even his Redeemer, lives, and He shall stand at last on the earth (Job 19:25). You and I are not Job, even Abraham did not experience what Job did; for Abraham had a covenant with God. For the people under the Mosaic covenant, healing was part of their covenant. You and I, in the New Covenant, have it better than Abraham and the people under the Mosaic Law; for Jesus said: your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day: and he saw it, and was glad (John 8:56). You see our God is so good that even though Job did not have either the Abrahamic or the Mosaic covenant, God still healed him, because it is His nature to heal. He said: I am the Lord that heals you (Exodus 15:26). And in Job 42 we see how God restored to Job, his health and his possessions, and even gave him new children.

Truly the thief, who is Satan, does not come, but to steal, kill and destroy, and that was what he did in Job’s life; but Jesus our Redeemer, has come that we may have life, and that in abundance (John 10:10). He is not the Lord who kills you, or the Lord, who makes you ill; but He is the Lord who heals you (Exodus 15:26). And furthermore He is the resurrection and the life. Jesus says: I am the resurrection, and the life: he who believes in Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live (John 11:25).

Be born again and come under the new covenant, and enjoy the perfect redemption plan that Jesus your Redeemer has purchased for you, by His death, burial and resurrection, according to the scriptures. Job said all that happened to him was a calamity, saying: Oh that my grief were thoroughly (without reserve) weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together (Job 6:2)!

But Isaiah said of Jesus our Redeemer: Surely He has borne our griefs (Choliy: malady, calamity, grief, sickness, disease), and carried our sorrows (Makob: anguish, affliction, sorrow, pain): yet we did esteem Him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed (Isaiah 53:4-5). Job did not have these benefits, but you have them, no calamity like what happened to Job, should be happening to you; for Christ bore them as a punishment, so that you do not have to bear them. The calamity of losing your business, the calamity of being sick and diseased, and the calamity of burying a child, should not come near your dwelling; for Jesus bore them as a punishment in your stead, so that you do not have to bear them.

5.1 Flash news: Satan does not work for God

Some people still think that God and Satan work together, that when God wants to make us humble, He asks Satan to do it for Him. This is wrong! There is no

darkness in God at all (1John 1:5). Satan and his demons were fired by God, as we saw in the Perfect Redemption Plan: The Lord is my righteousness. He used to be in charge of music and God placed him in Eden, the Garden of the Lord; but iniquity was found in his heart, and he wanted to exalt his throne above the throne of God. A war broke in heaven, Michael and his angels fought Satan and his demons, and defeated them. They were cast out of heaven, that is the day the services of Satan and his demons were no longer needed by God (Revelation 12:7-11).

So Satan and his demons are bitter ex-employees of God, even renegades, who go about trying to make their former boss look bad, trying to sabotage His business, trying to hurt His sons and daughters who are serving Him, with sickness, disease and premature death. And then they try to blame God for those things. Never attribute the work of the devil to God. Paul clearly says that those people who were a thorn in his flesh, were not sent by God, but they were messengers of Satan. So persecutions, harassments and afflictions that come your way, because you are doing the work of God, are never from God, they are from Satan and his messengers. Some of the messengers of Satan will even be religious born again Christians, like the Jewish believers in Christ, who were persecuting Paul for preaching that the Gentiles do not need to be circumcised, nor observe the law of Moses, to be born again.

When you are working in the vineyard of God, being about your Father’s business, you will have unsaved people used by Satan hindering your work, but you will have also some Christians, being used by the devil, putting fear in your heart, so that you will stop the work of God. They will even lie about you and your motives of working for the Lord, and they will even give you false prophecies to discourage you. This is what happened when Nehemiah was building the walls of Jerusalem (Nehemiah 6). Never say God sent Satan to make me a better person, no! Satan is not on God’s side, the very word Satan, means adversary, and Satan is against God and God’s people. The bible says: submit to God, resist the devil and he will flee from you (James 4:7). So keep doing what you are doing for God, and resist Satan, God did not send him, he came because he hates God and God’s people, but resist Satan, and he will flee from you.

God spoke to Ezekiel about all the nations who were harassing Israel, who took them into captivity, and who constantly warred against them: there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving or painful thorn of all who are round about them, who despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD (Ezekiel 28:24). So we know that the people, who were thorns in Paul’s flesh, despised him. Paul had to defend his apostleship many times before the Gentiles in Galatians and in Corinthians; because some of those Jewish believers, who despised Paul and belittled him, because of His revelation that the Gentiles should not be under the Law, and because of his past life before he was converted.
Paul prayed for God to take it away, because he had that promise from the Lord: there shall be no more a pricking brier, nor any grieving or painful thorn. If you do not know what the will of God is, you will put up with the affliction of the devil, and not resist it. God told Paul My grace or unmerited favour and divine empowerment is enough for you to deal with that. Resist Satan and his messengers who came to afflict you, and they will flee from you.

It is like with Joseph in the book of Genesis, he had a dream from the Lord. But Satan, who hates God and God’s people, moved on his brothers to sell him to slavery, and kept on harassing him in Egypt, to kill the God-given dream in him. But the grace of God was with Joseph, and no matter what Satan and all his messengers did, Joseph fulfilled the will of God, the dream came to pass. That is why, when Paul prayed three times that God should remove the persecution, harassment and affliction, God told him: My grace is sufficient for you: for My strength is made perfect in weakness. The messengers of Satan to Joseph, were his own brothers who envied him, then unsaved Egyptians. The messengers of Satan to Nehemiah were Tobiah, Geshem the Arab, Sanballat and many other enemies of the Jews, but even among the Jews and their prophets, some also envied Nehemiah, and were messengers of Satan to Nehemiah, to speak lies and false prophecies, that would put fear in him and discourage him. Such was the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets who would have made Nehemiah afraid (Nehemiah 6).

That is why you need to test the spirits, and judge the prophecies that are given to you. Some prophets and prophetesses are messengers of Satan, to put fear in your heart, so that you will stop doing the will of God. Fear is never of God; God has not given you the spirit of fear; but of power, love and sound mind (2Timothy 1:7). God said to Joshua: Be strong and of good courage. For you shall divide for an inheritance to this people, the land which I swore to their fathers, to give it to them. Only be strong and very courageous, so that you may be careful to do according to all the Law which My servant Moses commanded you. Do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may act wisely wherever you go (Joshua 1:6-7). Religious people who are messengers of Satan will tell you: “be careful with your faith, many people acted on the word of God and they suffered”. But Jesus tells you: I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do (Luke 12:4).

The Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, Do not be afraid, but speak, and be not silent. For I am with you, and no one shall set on you to hurt you, for I have many people in this city (Acts 18:9-10). Paul tells us: Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passes all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus (Philippians 4:6-7). My prayer is that you will receive the spirit of prayer and supplication, as it is written: I will pour out on
the house of David, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, a spirit of grace and supplication, or prayer. And they shall look on Me, whom they have pierced, even Jesus Christ, and they shall mourn for Him, as one mourns for his only son, and shall be bitter over Him, as the bitterness over the first-born (Zechariah 12:10).

Jesus tells us: Do not at all fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the Devil will cast some of you into prison, so that you may be tried. And you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful to death, and I will give you the crown of life. He who overcomes will not be hurt by the second death (Revelation 2:10-11). Behold, I give to you authority and power, even the legal authority to exercise power, to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy. And nothing shall by any means hurt you (Luke 10:19). If we suffer, we shall also reign with Jesus Christ: if we deny Christ, He also will deny us (2Timothy 2:12). We are children of God, heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with Christ [for the furtherance of the kingdom of God], that we may be also glorified together (Romans 8:17). And we overcame the devil because of the blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. And we did not love our lives until death (Revelation 12:11).

Paul, who had messengers of Satan sent to him from outside, and from within, had the knowledge of what Nehemiah went through when re-building the walls of Jerusalem. So Paul tells us to judge prophecies. And if there are two or three prophets, let them speak, and let the others judge (1Corinthians 14:29). Do not just accept any prophecy into your life; judge it in line with the word of God, like Nehemiah did and like Paul did. When people ask me: can I prophesy into your life? I tell them: you can prophesy but I will judge and decide whether it goes into my life or not! John also tells us to test by what spirit people are prophesying. Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but try or test the spirits, to see if they are of God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world (1John 4:1). I am glad that Nehemiah tested the spirit of the prophetess Noadiah and the other prophets, and he discovered they were not prophesying by the Holy Ghost, but were sent by the devil, to put fear and discouragement into his heart, so that he would stop the work of God.

God has divinely empowered you to fulfil the dream He gave you, and no devil in hell can stop you! You are of God, and you have overcome the world, because greater is He, even Jesus, who is in you, than Satan, who is in the world (1John 4:4). You may appear weak now, because of their persecutions and afflictions; but the God who dwells in you, always causes you to triumph (2Corinthians 2:14). Joseph triumphed, and so did Paul, the Gospel which he preached spread all over the world, and you and I are reading the epistles of Paul today, almost 2,000 years later. Satan and his
messengers, who were thorns in Paul’s flesh, did not stop him from fulfilling the will of God in his life. Today you know that Paul’s thorn in the flesh was not sickness, praise the Lord!

5.2 Is God using sickness to teach me anything?

God hates sin and sickness the same way, for they are the works of the devil, and they both were taken care of at Calvary. Jesus received the stripes for our healing, and then shed his blood for our sins. Which parent on earth will see his son or daughter and say: I want to teach my son a lesson; I will cut off his hand, then he will learn not to steal again, I will poison his food, so that he will learn to pray over the food before eating it. Or I will put out his eyes, so that he will never be tempted to commit any sexual immorality, since he cannot see, therefore he cannot have lust? That kind of parent would be jailed! And the son, if he had some common sense, would run away from that parent at the first opportunity he had.

I have heard people say things like: “God made that minister blind, so that he will not fall into sexual sin”. I, Gery, personally know blind people who have two wives, so blindness is not a remedy against sexual immorality or lustful thoughts; neither is palsy, for I know of lame men who have more than two wives, and many concubines. People will also say: “God allowed me to have this sickness, so that I would have compassion on the sick”. Jesus had compassion on the sick, He was never sick! Why not also say: “God allowed me to commit sin, so that I will have compassion on sinners?” But no one wants to go that far when it comes to sin.

When we were growing up, in our home town, there was a single mother raising three boys. That lady professed to be a born again Christian. When her first son became 16 years old, he was now going after women. The mother could not handle the backsliding of her son. She told him to stop seeing those women, but he would not listen. Back then people used to have charcoal irons. That woman had an anger problem, she could not control her anger, it was always turning to wrath. Paul says: Be angry, and do not sin. Do not let the sun go down upon your wrath, neither give place to the Devil (Ephesians 4:26-27). She waited until her son was naked in the shower, and walked into that shower with a hot charcoal iron, and ironed the penis of her son. The son rushed out of the shower naked and slightly burned. She said: it will teach you a lesson!

The thing is that dear sister before she became a Christian, had her first son with a man who did not marry her. He left her for another woman and married that woman. The second man with whom she had two other children also, was not her husband, he was already married and had two other concubines. She was one of the concubines. She was hoping that one day that man would leave his wife, and the other concubine, and marry her. She wasted twelve good years hoping it would
happen, and it never did. When her son started to womanize, she transferred the
anger she had for that man, who had wasted twelve years of her life on her son. The
son never stopped womanizing, and it destroyed the relationship between the son
and her, and her son stopped following Jesus Christ! May God touch those sons and
give them a good example of the love of God, and a good example of Christians, so
that they will receive Jesus Christ again.

Sin and sickness are the works of the devil, not of God. Do we think that our parents
are better than our heavenly Father? If we being so evil know how to do good and
not to do any harm to our children; how much more our Father in heaven (Matthew
7:11). God is light and in Him there is no darkness at all (1John 1:5). Sin, sickness
and disease are the works of darkness; God has no darkness at all, so He never uses
sin or sickness to try to teach us anything. The purpose of Jesus coming into the
world to die for us, was to destroy the works of darkness, sin and sickness (1John
3:8).

The Jews attributed the works of Jesus to the devil. They said: **This fellow, Jesus,
does not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.** And
Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, **every kingdom divided against itself,**
is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself, shall not
stand: And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his
kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast
them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. **But if I cast out devils by the
Spirit of God,** then the kingdom of God is come unto you. Or else how can one
enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong
man? And then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he
who does not gather with me, scatters abroad. Wherefore I **say unto you, All
manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the
blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men** (Matthew
12:24-31).

God does not work with Satan, and Satan does not work for God. There are two
different kingdoms: The Kingdom of God and the kingdom of darkness. If Satan helps
God, he is dividing his own kingdom, and he never does that. If God uses Satan and
his works: sin and sickness, He divides the Kingdom of God. Jesus said to those
Pharisees, if you attribute the works of God to the devil, you are blaspheming against
the Holy Ghost, likewise if you attribute the works of the devil: sin and sickness to
God, you are blaspheming against the Holy Ghost. Nobody should say God is using
sin or sickness to teach him; it is blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. John says: But
the anointing which you have received of Him abides in you, and you need not that
any man teach you: **but as the same anointing teaches you of all things,** and
is truth, and is no lie, and even as it has taught you, you shall abide in Him (1John
2:27).
The Holy Spirit is our teacher: therefore when we say that God is using sickness or infirmity to teach us something, we are indirectly saying that the Holy Spirit, who is our teacher, is a spirit of sickness or a spirit of infirmity. It is blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. If the Holy Spirit were a spirit of infirmity; why would Jesus cast it out of people? For it is written: behold, there was a woman, who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him. and said unto her, Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity. And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God (Luke 13:11-13).

Testimonies - Hopfan Crusades in Glasgow

During the Healing Crusade organized by the House Of Prayer for All Nations, in Glasgow in January 2018, we shared about ways people can be healed and delivered:

By their own faith in Jesus, by coming in a prayer of agreement with another believer or minister of the gospel, and if they do not have any faith at all, the minister of the gospel, or another believer will take full responsibility to have all the faith for the deliverance and healing of that person.

In that HOPFAN healing crusade, was a pastoral couple, Pastor Mrs Tuli and her husband Bishop Amba. They heard the message that was preached that day, and went home after the service.

In mid-February Bishop Amba went to Glasgow Royal Infirmary for a regular check-up and a scan. But instead of walking back to his house after the scan, they told his wife, Pastor Tuli, who was waiting outside the scan room, that her husband now had heart failure, lung failure, kidney failure and liver failure.

She could not understand what had happened, as one minute her husband was fine, and now they were telling her all these bad reports concerning her husband. They put a mask on him to help him breathe, he was unconscious and non-responsive. The consultants told the wife, according to our medical knowledge, since he had heart failure, lung failure, kidney failure and liver failure, he only has three hours to live.

She refused to agree with them, and said to them: our Jesus has another report concerning my husband! They said to her, since you are a Christian, you can put on some Christian TV programmes in his room, and you can allow the family members to visit him at any time, since he does not have long to live!

Mama Tuli called me at 23:00 that night and said, Papa Amba is in the hospital, and the doctors say he has only 3 hours to live! I said to her: Mama, do you believe the report of the doctors? She answered: I do not believe that report, but I believe the report of the Lord according to Isaiah 53:1-5.
O Praise the Lord that she remembered the preaching of the January healing crusade, which said that she could come into agreement with another believer, and pray for the healing of her husband. We prayed over the phone, and after prayer I said to her: I will see Papa Amba tomorrow morning.

I want to let you know that God has not given us, born-again Christians, any spirit of fear, but His Holy Spirit who dwells in us, is the Spirit of Power, Love and sound mind.

Fear is the weapon of the devil. That is why 366 times in the Bible, God told us, fear not, do not be afraid. I want to tell you that whatever you are going through, fear not, only believe in Jesus, for the things that are impossible with mankind, are possible with Jesus Christ. He heals all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease, and raises the dead, for everybody to know that He is worthy of all praise and worship!

On the morrow, I went to Glasgow Royal Infirmary to the coronary unit. Bishop Amba’s daughter was a junior doctor in that same Coronary unit where her dad was, she sat by her father’s bed helpless, all her medical knowledge, and that of her colleagues and the consultant, could not help her dad. But let me tell you: in Jesus there is help from heaven available today!

I sat by his bed, and though he was non-responsive, I said to him: Papa Amba, it is Pastor Gery; Jesus Christ and I have come here to bring you out of this hospital to your house!

Then I prayed for about an hour by his bedside. I said to him: Papa I will see you again tomorrow; you shall not die but live to declare the miraculous work of the Lord according to Psalm 118:17.

I returned there every day for four days at the same hour, 12 noon to pray for him. On the second day he was awake and on the fourth day, they removed the machine that was helping him to breathe.

Then his daughter, the junior doctor said to me, for four days they have given no medication to my dad, this IV is just water to hydrate him; this could only have been the work of Jesus. I said to her you need to ask them to feed him now!

One of the nurses came into the room and said: we cannot give him food, because of his lungs, the consultants think he may choke on the food and it might go down the wrong pipe.

I looked at his daughter, the junior doctor, and said to her: I will pray and you will ask them to give your dad mashed food in the name of Jesus, and he will not choke. So I prayed and she asked the nurse to give her dad mashed food and he ate it in the
name of Jesus, and did not choke, in fact, he was so hungry that he ate more than they expected him to!

On the fifth day he got up from the bed and sat on a chair, and we talked for about an hour and prayed. When I was leaving the ward with his wife, Mama Tuli; the nursing sister stopped us and said to us: your God is different from the god of the Muslims! because when Amba came into the ward on Friday night, he only had 3 hours to live, and as I was finishing my shift that night, I thought when I come back after the weekend, he would have been dead long ago; but instead when I resumed work on Monday, instead of him being dead, he was improving, with or without medication he is up and eating! Do you know we call him Lazarus in this ward?

Then mama Tuli said to that Nursing Sister: yeah, our Jesus is the Truth, we Christians serve a living God; our Jesus Christ is alive and is the resurrection and the life! Mama Tuli went on for about 15 minutes sharing how awesome our Jesus Christ is, and how people need to forsake all to come to Jesus!

Bishop Amba was transferred to Queen Elizabeth Hospital, two weeks later, the doctor came into in his room and said: Mr Amba, do you want to go home? To which he replied, Yes! Since you brought me here, I sit all day long and eat and I do not know why you are keeping me here? So the doctor discharged him.

He called me and said: Pastor Gery, do not come to the hospital anymore to see me. I have been discharged: the doctor’s report says my heart is functioning 100%, kidneys 100%, lungs 100% and liver 100% praise the Lord, Hallelujah!

I went to preach in his church the last Sunday of February 2018 for the thanksgiving service he did, because the Lord had healed his heart, lungs, kidneys and liver 100%! His wife Mama Tuli came to the Healing Crusade in March 2018 that HOPFAN organized, to testify of the goodness of the Lord Jesus in the life of her husband, who was given only 3 hours to live by the doctors. But Jesus Christ who is the resurrection and the life, decided otherwise for Bishop Amba, and he lives to glorify and preach Jesus Christ his healer, Hallelujah!

My beloved brother and sister, you also can have a relationship with this resurrected Christ Jesus. He only has thoughts of peace and goodness toward you and not evil.

All you have to do is to repent of your sinful life, tell Him how sorry you are for not knowing Him, and ignoring Him all these years; purpose not to go back into your old sinful life, but make a decision today, saying: today I repent of my sins and forsake them, henceforth I choose to follow You and worship you, I forsake all other gods; come into my life and become Lord over me. I surrender all my heart, spirit and body to you; from today I will live only for you Jesus. Amen
Let me also share the testimony of Patrick with you, who was brought back to life in the name of Jesus.

On the 30th December 2016, Patrick, who was not a born-again Christian, went out clubbing with his buddies in London. He had left his wife at home with the children to go and party with his friends.

As he was coming out of the nightclub, early in the morning of the 31st December 2016, he was drunk and so were his buddies. One of his buddies wanted to try on Patrick’s fancy hat, but Patrick was not willing to lend his fancy hat to his buddy. They had a small altercation and Patrick walked away from his buddy. But the buddy came from behind with a glass bottle of champagne, and hit Patrick on the head. He collapsed and died on the spot!

The Police went to his wife at the house in London’s outskirts, to inform her of the death of her husband, and the criminal investigation they were now conducting.

Every morning in HOPFAN Glasgow church, we have a prayer meeting from 7:00am to 8:00am. That morning of the 31st December 2016, just 10 minutes after we had started our prayer meeting, the landline rang. The Lady of the house answered the call, and took it in the corridor, so that she would not disturb the ongoing HOPFAN morning prayer meeting.

Three minutes later she came back into the living room and the countenance of her face had changed. I interrupted the prayer meeting and said to her: Mama Dodee what is wrong? She answered: Brother Gery, I have just received a call from the wife of my nephew, and she said the police are at her house, and Patrick, my nephew, is dead!

And I said to her: Mama Dodee, do you believe the report of the police that Patrick is dead? She replied: no, brother Gery, I believe the report of the Lord Jesus!

I said to her: what does the report of the Lord Jesus say about Patrick’s case? To which she replied: by Jesus’ stripes Patrick was healed according to Isaiah 53.

I said to her: Mama Dodee, the police have said that he is dead, so the scripture on healing is not relevant in his case. Then she said: Jesus is the resurrection and the life according to John 11. I said to her, well done, give me a second scripture; for by the mouth of two or three witnesses, including the witness of the Holy Scriptures, every word must be established, that it is the will of God.

She said: Psalm 118:17 promises I shall live not die, and declare the miraculous work of the Lord in my life. I said, well said! Jesus also said: I am He who lives, I was dead, and behold I live forevermore and I have the keys of death and of hades according to
Revelation 1:18.

I said it is enough, we have three witnesses of the Holy Scriptures, let us now pray for Jesus Christ to bring Patrick back from the dead. So we prayed in the name of Jesus, and commanded the spirit and soul of Patrick to return into his body.

Meanwhile, in London, the paramedics had tried six times to resuscitate Patrick, and according to the medical report, he was dead for 30 minutes; then all of a sudden when the Paramedics had given up on their sixth attempt to resuscitate him, his heart restarted on its own. So the paramedics rushed him to one of the hospitals in London.

We received a phone call in Glasgow from London that he is back to life, but none of his members are moving, and the doctors said to the wife; since he died for 30 minutes, he will be a vegetable and will not come out of that coma state, it is better for them to just unplug the machines. Hearing that news, the wife cried even more. So they called us in Glasgow to inform us of what the doctors said. I replied, do not unplug him, the Lord Jesus who restarted his heart after being dead for 30 minutes, will also perfectly restore his brain, even though that brain had no oxygen for 30 minutes. Within a week he started to wiggle his toes, the doctors said, they do not have any hope at all, the wiggling of the toes is just muscle spasms. To which I replied to the wife and the family: Jesus will restore him perfectly.

In the second week, Patrick was awake and responsive and within a month he was perfectly sound, spirit, soul and body. He did not know why he was in the hospital, for he was physically in perfect health. So one morning he said to one of the nurses: what am I doing here? Nobody had told him that he was in the hospital because he had died. So he asked the nurse, since I am fine, can I go home? The nurse was new to that ward she did not know what Patrick was in for since he was perfectly healthy. So Patrick discharged himself from the hospital and took the underground to go to his own house.

When he had almost reached his house, one of the nurses who worked in the hospital recognized him. And she came close to him, she said: Patrick what are you doing out of the hospital? He said I am going home, I am fine and nobody can tell me why I should stay in that hospital. She calmed him down and called the police, they were there in a short time to pick him up and return him to the hospital ward.

To cut the story short, they discharged him and a couple of months later they explained to him in therapy with the psychologist, what had happened to him. He stayed at home a whole year and in February 2017 he resumed his civil engineering
Patrick is now a born again Christian who is always in the church in London, and attending night vigils and prayer meetings. He no longer walks in the paths of the ungodly in drinking parties. The goodness of the Lord Jesus led him and his whole family to repentance.

The purpose of signs, wonders and miracles is to lead people to repentance, so that they can forsake their past sinful life to make Jesus Christ Lord over their lives.

Today you can also receive Jesus and benefit from His goodness. All you have to do is to genuinely repent of your sins, forsake them and say to Jesus, come and be Lord over my life, from today I will serve you with all my heart, all my mind and all my strength by obeying your commandments. Amen!

6. **Do not settle for less than that which God intended for you to have.**

Joshua 9:24 And they answered Joshua, and said, **Because it was clearly told your servants, how that the LORD your God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were so afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.**

Many times we act like the children of Israel and settle for less than what God intended for us to have. The children of Israel were clearly told that the promised land was theirs, that they would destroy all their enemies. They did not have to co-habit with any of their enemies, it was not a suggestion, but it was clearly a command from the Lord, and the Lord would back up His command. God watches over His word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12).

The inhabitants of Gibeon knew what was promised to the children of Israel by God, and they were already afraid of the children of Israel. In fact all the inhabitants of the land of Canaan were afraid of them; for they knew what God had promised to Israel. Rahab said to the three spies Joshua sent: I know that the Lord has given you the land, that the terror of you has fallen on us, and that all the inhabitants of the land are fainthearted because of you (Joshua 2:9). That is exactly what Satan and his demons are feeling about you, they know clearly what the Lord has promised you in His Perfect Redemption Plan, and has clearly commanded you to go after all of it. Behold, I, Jesus, give to you authority and power, even the legal authority to exercise power, to tread on serpents and scorpions, and destroy all the power of the enemy. And nothing shall by any means hurt you (Luke 10:19). They are afraid because God is with you, but as long as you do not know what God has promised you; they keep occupying your possession illegally.
But even when you know clearly what God has promised you in the Perfect Redemption Plan, they try to make a deal with you, so that they will cohabit with you in your promised land. They will try to tell you, saying: “you can still sin once in a while, and come back ask for forgiveness”. Do not fall for that lie! Jesus has given you power to rule over sin, to have dominion over sin, and not the other way around (Romans 6:14). The devil will deceive you saying: you do not need that holiness, to walk with God! Paul tells you without holiness nobody shall see the Lord (Hebrews 12:14). The devil tries to give us some sickness and diseases and says: “you can live with that in your body too, you can manage it with medication”. Do not fall for that lie! Jesus clearly says: by His stripes we were healed (1Peter 2:24).

The devil will try to negotiate with you, saying: “not all sickness and all disease can be healed by God, and sometimes you should rejoice and be satisfied with a partial healing”. Do not fall for that lie either. It is written: the men of that place sent to all that neighbourhood, and brought to Jesus all who were diseased. And they begged Him that they might only touch the hem of His robe. And as many as touched were made perfectly whole (Matthew 14:35-36). The name of Jesus Christ, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, this one whom you see and know, His name made firm. And the faith which came through Him, has given him this perfect soundness before you (Acts 3:16).

Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people (Matthew 9:35). When Jesus had called His twelve disciples to Him, He gave them authority, even the legal authority to exercise power, over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease (Matthew 10:1). Do not settle for less, go for perfect soundness and perfect wholeness of spirit, soul and body, for all manner of sickness and all manner of disease, for everybody you pray for in the name of Jesus Christ!

The enemies know that you are clearly commanded to possess all your promised land, and utterly destroy all the illegal inhabitants therein. Just like the People of Gibeon deceived Joshua, and made a covenant with him and Israel, so that they could live among them, thus Satan also tries to make a deal with us, so that we will not deviate from what is rightfully ours. He wants us to still live in sin, to reject holiness, to tolerate sickness in our body, to be poor, etc. All the promises of God in Christ Jesus are Yes and Amen, unto the glory of God by us (2Corinthians 1:20). We have seen in the Perfect Redemption Plan that the Lord is our healer. He wants us to utterly destroy sickness and disease in us, by the power of the Holy Ghost. The same God who forgives all your iniquities, also heals all your diseases (Psalm 103:3).

He wants to make you whole, Jehovah Rapha is His name, the Lord who makes you whole (Exodus 15:26). Jesus died for your spirit, soul and body. When we were
unsaved we were dead spiritually. When we became born again, our spirit was made alive, God gave us His Spirit. When someone is demon possessed and the demon or demons are cast out of him, his soul is healed. When someone is physically ill and receives healing; his body is healed. Jesus died for our spirit, soul and body. Paul says: the very God of peace sanctify you **wholly**; and I pray God your **whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless**, unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ (1Thessalonians 5:23).

Paul knew that God’s redemptive name is Jehovah-Rapha, the Lord who makes you whole. Paul knew that our redemption was not just for our spirit, but our whole spirit, our whole soul, our whole body, should be preserved blameless or faultless. Your spirit was recreated when you were born again, you are one Spirit with the Lord Jesus (1Corinthians 6:17). God wants us to go and possess all the promises He made for our soul and our body too. In our soul for instance He promised that we will have sound mind (2Timothy 1:7). So when a person is crazy, or has a mental illness, it is not the will of God. We must cast out that demon like Jesus did with the man who had a legion of demons (Mark 5).

And when the body has a sickness or disease we must heal it, for the whole body must be preserved blameless. It is the will of God and until His will is done on earth as it is in heaven, we will not settle for less. For Jesus said: **When you pray, say, Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done, as in heaven, so in earth** (Luke 11:2). Jesus told us: **as you go, preach, saying, the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils**: freely you have received, freely give (Matthew 10:7-8).

Paul says: I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that **you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service** (Romans 12:1). Though Paul was talking about sin here, but we can apply it for healing too; because our healing, and the forgiveness of our sins, were paid for at Calvary. God wants us to practice righteousness because He has imputed the righteousness of God to us. He wants us to be holy, because He is Holy (1Peter 1:16). He wants our body to be perfectly whole, and our mind perfectly sound; for He also paid for our perfect wholeness, and perfect soundness (Matthew 14:36; Acts 3:16). Jesus said we are the sheep of His pasture (Jeremiah 23:1; John 10:11). In the Old Testament believers were commanded to bring a living sacrifice to God, acceptable unto God, and this was the requirements of that living sacrifice: **your Lamb shall be without blemish** (Exodus 12:5).

Though it was pointing to Jesus, the Lamb of God, but this is how God sees us: His sheep, He sees us without physical infirmities or sicknesses. He is not merely interested in saving our soul, and forgiving our sins. If it were so, He would not have borne the stripes on His back for our healing. He wants us made perfectly whole, and
perfectly sound, even without blemish. Thus when you see sickness or disease, know that it is not from God, God wants you perfectly whole and perfectly sound. He has already paid for that by the stripes Jesus bore on His back. The very God of peace sanctify you **wholly**; and I pray God your **whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless** unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ (1Thessalonians 5:23).

**Settle the word of God in your heart and stand on it**

The Psalmist says: **forever, O LORD, Your word is settled in heaven** or is established in heaven (Psalm 119:89). In heaven there is no question about the will of God: what He has done in our Perfect Redemption Plan, what He says about us, and what He will do. He has commanded us to go after all His promises. The hosts of heaven know it, it is settled. Satan and his cohorts know it. The problem is for us to know the word, and to settle it in our heart. Jesus says: **heaven and earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away** (Matthew 24:35). The grass withers, the flower fades: **but the word of our God shall stand forever**, or is established forever (Isaiah 40:8). If we decide to stand on the word of God and to settle it in our heart; God will do exactly what He said in His word! It shall surely come to pass!

Jesus commanded us: **When you pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come, Your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven** (Luke 11:2). Settle the will of God in your heart, stand on it, and it will be on earth as it is in heaven; for God watches over His word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12). Anything that does not exist or does not go on in heaven, must not be going on in your life, nor exist in your life. What is contained in the bible is what you should be experiencing; this is the will of God for you and me. All the promises contained in His bible are yes and Amen in Christ Jesus, to the glory of God the Father by us (2Corinthians 1:20). When you re-read the epistles, you will realize that everything Jesus freely gave us through His Perfect Redemption Plan, is in the past tense. Healing is now in the past tense: by His stripes you were healed (1Peter 2:24); God has blessed you with every spiritual blessing in heavenly places in Christ (Ephesians 1:3). As far as God is concerned it is a done deal. Jesus said: it is finished (John 19:30).

God promised Jacob, when he was fleeing for his life from his brother Esau: **Behold, I [am] with you and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to this land: for I will not leave you until I have done what I have spoken to you** (Genesis 28:15). David thought about building a temple to God and Nathan told him: **Do all that [is] in your heart, for God [is] with you** (1Chronicles 17:2). God says the same thing to you today, for what He says to one, He says to all (Mark 13:37). Now whatever was written in the bible, was not written for the sake of those people at that time alone, but also for us in this generation, who believe in God, who raised
up Jesus, our Lord, from the dead (Romans 4:23-24). The faithfulness of the Lord is to all generations, not just to David or to Jacob and their generation; but to you as well and your generation (Psalm 119:90).

Solomon was instructed to build the temple of God. David said to his son Solomon, “Be strong and of good courage, and do [it]; do not fear nor be dismayed, for the LORD God–my God–[will be] with you. He will not leave you, nor forsake you, until you have finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD (1Chronicles 28:20). And when Solomon finished building the temple, it is recorded: Solomon finished the house of the LORD and the king’s house; and Solomon successfully accomplished all that came into his heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house (2Chronicles 7:11). You have the same God, and He will do the same for you. As you delight yourself in the Lord God, He will give you the desires of your heart (Psalm 37:4); because you abide in Christ Jesus and His words abide in you, that is why you can ask whatever you desire in your heart, and it shall be done to you (John 15:7).

7 You are a New creation not a new evolution

Many Christians say they believe in the creation of God, not in the theory of evolution. They say they believe that the world was created by God, like the account of Genesis says; yet when it comes to their Christian life, they do not believe in creation, but in evolution. I will explain. When a child is born, we know that it is born complete: all the organs and members are there. The baby does not know how to use them yet; but we know that as he grows, he will be able to use all his organs and all his members correctly. None of us think that after a child is born, then eyes will be formed, ears will be formed, legs will be formed, etc. Jesus tells us, in a sense you must become a new creation. He said to Nicodemus you must be born again (John 3:7). When we are born in the kingdom of God, we are a new creation, we are born complete, nothing is missing, nothing is broken. Does a baby open his eyes the first day? Yes, but it takes some days for him to focus his eyes, and see the world around him, but he is breathing from the very second he comes out of the womb.

If we make a parallel with our spiritual birth, the very moment we are born again, we have the Spirit of God in us. We are breathing spiritually, we are taking milk, the milk of the word of God. As new born babies desire the sincere milk of the word, that we may grow thereby (1Peter 2:2). As the baby feeds, he grows and all his organs work, and he learns to use all his members. This is how we must see ourselves, born again believers. We need nothing added to us, but we need to be fed spiritually, and taught how to use what we already have, or were born with. We do not need someone to give us an eye; we are born with two eyes. We do not need someone to give us his hand; we are born with two hands. We were born complete in Christ.

Please read the bible study “Come Home” we explained what one should do once
born again.

Paul tells us: **we are complete in Christ** who is the head of all principality and power (Colossians 2:10). He did not say we are completely in Christ, but we are complete in Christ. If you know that you were born again complete in Christ Jesus, you will not be running to anybody to lay hands on you, so that you will receive what is missing in you.

Everything they have, you have received as well, you were born again complete in Christ Jesus, just like they were too. Luke wrote in the book of Acts what Peter said: God, who knows the hearts, bore the Gentiles witness, **giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them**, purifying their hearts by faith (Acts 15:8-9). So Peter is telling us there is no difference between the apostles, the believing Jews and the believing Gentiles, for they received the same Holy Ghost. Paul says: those who seemed to be something (whatever they were, it makes no difference to me, **God shows personal favouritism to no man**) for those who seemed to be something, added **nothing to me** (Galatians 2:6).

When Peter went to Cornelius’ house in Acts 10, he did not even lay hands on them; he just preached the gospel, and the Holy Ghost fell upon them. What you and I need, is not for someone to add a spiritual eye or a spiritual leg or a spiritual foot to us; we were born again complete in Christ Jesus. What we need is to be fed with the milk of the word of God and the meat of the word of God, so that we can know how to rightly use what we were born again with. Paul says: **there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek**: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him (Romans 10:12). If God makes some Christians spiritually complete and others spiritually incomplete; God would have been partial or showing personal favouritism; but the bible says: Peter opened his mouth, and said, **of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons** (Acts 10:34). What you are looking for in other believers, you already have it we were born again complete in Christ Jesus.

Paul tells us: Jesus gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers. **(Why?)For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ.** (How long will they have to do that?) **Until we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:** That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; **But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Jesus in all things**, who is the head, even Christ (Ephesians 4:11-15). We are born again complete but babies. Our aim is to grow up into Jesus Christ, to grow up to become a perfect man like Christ.
People say: Paul that goal of becoming a perfect man like Jesus is too high to reach, why not lower it down? Paul says: it is not me asking believers to do that, but Jesus. For Jesus says: **therefore be perfect, even as your Father in Heaven is perfect** (Matthew 5:48). So people ask Paul: have you yourself attained that perfection? Paul answers and so does brother Gery: Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect, but I am pressing on, if I may lay hold of that, for which I also was taken hold of by Christ Jesus. My brothers, I do not count myself to have taken possession, but one thing I do, forgetting the things behind and reaching forward to the things before, **I press toward the mark [of becoming that perfect man, perfect as our Father in heaven and Jesus are perfect (Why?)] for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus** (Philippians 3:12-14).

Paul, you mean there is a prize for striving to become perfect as Father God and Jesus are perfect? What is that prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus? As it is written: Blessed is the man who endures temptation, because having been approved, **he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him** (James 1:12); for every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness nor shadow of turning (James 1:17); for the hope which is laid up for you in Heaven, of which you heard before in the Word of the truth of the gospel (Colossians 1:5).

Our hope is that God has an inheritance, incorruptible and undefiled, and unfading, reserved in Heaven for you and me, who strive to that perfection of our Father God and Lord Jesus (1Peter 1:4). Therefore let us not only grow in Christ Jesus, but also grow into Christ Jesus. We are to become like Jesus: be perfect like Jesus and Father God are perfect. Become doers of the word like Jesus, hate sin as He does, and love righteousness (Hebrews 1:9). Do the same work of the Father like Jesus did, edify or build up people like He built up His disciples; live with the faith of Jesus, have the same mind of Jesus, and the knowledge of Jesus. We are already in Him; we must now grow up into Him, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ.

### 7-1 You are God’s workmanship

Paul’s way of saying we are born again is, we are a new creation or new creature. He says: therefore **if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature or new creation:** old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. **And all things are of God**, who has reconciled us to Himself by Jesus Christ, and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation (2Corinthians 5:17-18). Paul did not say if any man be in Christ, he is a new evolution, but he said a new creation. When we are born again we are brand new, **our old man was crucified with Christ**, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin(Romans 6:6). **We have put off the old man with his deeds** (Colossians 3:9). Buried with Christ in baptism, wherein also we are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who
has raised Him from the dead (Colossians 2:12). Therefore we are buried with Christ by baptism into death: that like Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, **even so we also should walk in newness of life** (Romans 6:4).

The enemy’s plan is to lie to us that we are still the old man, and we need to evolve; but God tells us we are a new creation. Our old man was crucified, and buried with Christ, and the new creation. We are raised from the dead with Christ by God. Therefore old things are passed away, and behold all things have become new, and all things are of God. We must walk in the newness of life, because we are a new creation in Christ Jesus. Everything Jesus paid for in the Perfect Redemption Plan, is who we are now, and what we have now. We will not evolve to be complete, we are complete in Christ. We are a new creation, all things are of God in us. What the enemy does is to bring our sins and past life to our remembrance and tell us: “how can you say all things are of God in you, when your past life is this?”

Whenever the enemy brings back your past, confess the scripture: God said their sins and iniquities I will remember no more (Hebrews 8:12). Then the devil will try to cause you to sin and tell you: “you see your old man is not dead; you are still the same person. How can you say that all things are of God in you?” You must stand on the word of God and believe that your old man is dead, and will never rise from the dead; if it were not so, Jesus would have told you. Thus confess that sin and stand on the word of God, walk in that new creation life. Study the Perfect Redemption Plan series, and you will know, as a new creation, what you were born with. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision avails anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation (Galatians 6:15).

Paul, still trying to help us, tells us we were born complete. He explains that we do not need to do the works or good deeds of the Law, to be who we are in Christ Jesus. When you are truly born again you will do the work befitting repentance and practice righteousness; because it is who you are now! When we were born again we became that new creation, it was by grace through faith in the finished work of Christ Jesus. Nobody can boast about this new creation, because there is no difference between believers. We were all born complete in Christ; it was the gift of God. **We are God’s workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works**, Which God has before ordained that we should walk in them (Ephesians 2:10). Paul sees God as an artist, a sculptor, and we are God’s masterpiece, created in Christ Jesus unto good works.

When we are born again Christ dwells in us. God as a workman or sculptor takes a big rock which represents us, sees Christ in that rock, and chips it away, until out of that big rock Christ is formed. When a sculptor takes a big rock and wants to make an image out of it, in his head he already sees the finished image, though people only see a shapeless big rock. After the sculptor has chipped away the unnecessary parts of the rock; people see the image which has come out of the rock. God does the same thing, He takes us, just the way we are, and we have many things in our
life that need chipping away, until the Christ that is in us is formed in us, and everybody can see the Christ in us. People who see the finished sculpture of God, that we are, will be able to say: the word has become flesh and is dwelling among us, and we all behold the image of Christ Jesus in the life of our sister or brother (John 1:14).

That is why Paul tells us: **whom God foreknew, He also predestinated to be conformed to the image of His Son**, for Him to be the First-born among many brothers (Romans 8:29). And when he prays for believers he says: **My children, for whom I again travail until Christ is formed in you** (Galatians 4:19). It takes more than just teaching the word of God to the believer, to chip away the conformity of the world, so that they can be transformed by the renewing of their mind, to be conformed to the image of Christ (Romans 12:1-2). One must also travail in prayer, even fervently pray for them, until Christ is formed in them; for the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak, and at times resists the word of God (Matthew 26:41). We need to pray that God will make them willing to be willing to be conformed to the image of Christ; for it is God who works in them both to will and do for His good pleasure (Philippians 2:13). May the Lord pour out on you and your disciples His Spirit of grace and prayer; to travail until Christ is formed in each one of us; for the world to look on Jesus whom they pierced through us (Zechariah 12:10).

Isaiah said: **Hearken to me, you who follow after righteousness**, you who seek the LORD: **look unto the rock whence you are hewn** and to the hole of the pit whence you are dug (Isaiah 51:1). Isaiah received the revelation that the Lord was like a sculptor who took a rock and hewed it. Christ is in you and me, but sometimes Christ who dwells in us, is not seen by people; because of the unnecessary chips of rock. Paul says: **we have this treasure in earthen vessels** that the Excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us (2Corinthians 4:7).

Christ is the Rock that followed the Hebrews in the wilderness, out of which water came out for the whole congregation to drink (1Corinthians 10:4). When we chip away the conformity of this world, what will be left is Christ Jesus the Rock; rivers of living waters will come out of your belly, just like rivers of living water came out of Christ the Rock. That is why Jesus tells us: **He who believes on Me, as the Scripture has said, “Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water** (John 7:38).” As you embrace the way, the truth and the sanctified life of Jesus, you will chip away the worldliness in you, and be conformed to the image of Christ, the Rock who followed our fathers in the wilderness; rivers of living water will flow out of your belly too.

Christ in us is the hope of glory (Colossians 1:27). This is the treasure that we have, the Godhead is dwelling in us, in our earthen vessel, even when outwardly people do not yet see Christ in us, He is still working through us. We are being transformed by the **renewing of our mind**, that we may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God (Romans 12:2). The more our mind is renewed by the
washing of the water by the word of God, and we walk in this newness of life, the more the rock, that we are, is chipped away, and Christ is being formed in us for the world to see Him through us (Ephesians 5:26). It is not good enough that Christ should dwell in us; but He must also be formed in us. Paul says: My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you (Galatians 4:19).

Jeremiah also saw God as a sculptor, he said: Is not My word like as a fire? Says the LORD; and like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces (Jeremiah 23:29)? Here we also see that God is described like a sculptor, who takes a big shapeless rock, knowing what image He wants out of the rock, uses a hammer, or a chisel or any other instrument of iron used in hewing, to chip away the rock, until Christ is formed in the life of a born again believer for the world to see. The word of God is that hammer or chisel which God uses, to make us perfect like Christ and God are perfect.

The oppression of Satan and his messengers should not be our criteria for determining whether we are being transformed or not, or whether we are doing God’s work or not. The word of God must be the only criterion that determines whether we are being transformed or not, whether we are doing God’s work or not. The image God wants to bring out of the rock we are, is the Perfect Man Christ Jesus; for Christ is the image of the invisible God, who is perfect, the firstborn of the creation (Colossians1:15). When a person is truly transformed into the image of Christ, you will start seeing more and more aspects of the fruit of the spirit in him, and less works of the flesh; for Jesus tells us: you shall know them by their fruits (Matthew 7:20, Galatians 5:19-25).

Solomon had the revelation that Jesus was the Master Craftsman of our life, he wrote: then I (Wisdom) was beside Him (God) as a Master Craftsman; and I was daily His delight, rejoicing always because of Him, rejoicing in His inhabited world, and My delight was with the sons of men (Proverbs 8:30-31). Paul explains to us that the wisdom Solomon is talking about, is not a thing, but the person of Jesus Christ, saying: Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God (1Corinthians 1:24). For by Him (Christ the Wisdom of God) were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him (Colossians 1:16). So Jesus is the Master Craftsman of our life, we are His Masterpiece created by Him and for Him.

Jesus said to those Jews who believed on Him, If you continue in My word, then are you My disciples indeed, And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free (John 8:31-32). Jesus did not say: “if Satan and his messengers oppress you, afflict you, then you are My disciples and are doing the truth”. No, the word of Jesus is the standard. Never give the devil and his messengers that noble position. The word of God and the doing of the word of God, are what make us
Christ-like, not the attacks of the devils. Jesus said: **If you know these things, supremely blessed are you if you do them** (John 13:17). Therefore find out what the bible says about you, and what you are supposed to be doing, and go and do them!

When this revelation dawns on each one of us that we are complete in Christ Jesus, then we will all spend more time reading and doing the word of God; thus being effortlessly transformed into the image of Christ, the perfect Man. For the bible tells us: as Jesus Christ is, **so are we in this world** (1John 4:17). We are not going to evolve; no, we are as Christ Jesus is in this world. We need to chip away everything that does not line up with the word of God in our lives, and minds, and then the Christ who dwells in us, will be seen by all men on the outside. As we read and do the word, the Word, which is Jesus, will become flesh in us, and dwell among people (John 1:14, Revelation 19:13). Rivers of living water will be able to flow unhindered out of our belly from Christ the Rock who dwells in us. We will become living epistles, being read by men and angels. **Paul said: Forasmuch as you are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart (2Corinthians 3:3).**

**7-2 Lord, increase our faith!**

When we do not realize that we are a new creation, and were born again complete in Christ Jesus; we will always be feeling like we do not have enough, that we need more. People say: “I do not have enough faith; my faith is not as big as the faith of that brother or sister. Someone needs to lay hands on me, so that I will receive the impartation of that same faith that brother or sister has”. This is our problem; we do not realize we are complete in Him. What does the bible say about increasing our faith, can one increase his faith? The apostles said unto the Lord Jesus, **Increase our faith.** And the Lord said, **if you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, you might say** unto this sycamore tree, Be plucked up by the root, and be planted in the sea; and it should obey you (Luke 17:5-6).

If you say you have faith, you will speak it out. You will command situations to line up with the word of God. You will command the works of God’s hand to obey the word of God coming out of your mouth. Isaiah says: Thus says the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, **Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands you command Me.** I have made the earth, and created man upon it: **I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded** (Isaiah 45:11-12). So if you have faith, you will act on what God has revealed in His written word concerning you; because you are His son or daughter. And concerning the works of God’s hands, you will command them to obey the word of God coming out of your mouth. As you issue
these commands, God will command the angels, who are the hosts of heavens, to carry out your commands, even if they have to part the Red Sea or the Jordan River, at your command, or stop the sun and the moon. If you say you believe in healing, you will pray for people to be healed. If you say you believe in Jesus, you will talk about Jesus to people. If you say you believe in biblical prosperity, you will speak according to what God says about your prosperity, and act on it. There is no such thing as a “quiet faith” or “silent faith”.

In another instance a father brought his child to the disciples so that they could cast a demon out of the child, but they could not, therefore Jesus had to cast it out. The disciples might have said to each other, we need our faith increased, but they did not say it that way, they came to Jesus and said: why could we not cast it out? And Jesus said unto them, **Because of your unbelief:** for verily I say unto you, **If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you** (Matthew 17:19-20). Again we see that if you have faith you will say something in line with what you believe. You will command situations to obey the word of God coming out of your mouth. Paul says: **we having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written**, I believed, and therefore I have spoken; **we also believe, and therefore speak** (2Corinthians 4:13). It is easy to know what people’s beliefs are, just listen to what comes out of their mouth and you will know what they truly believe in their heart.

Jesus says: out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks (Matthew 12:34). Sometimes the devil will bombard us with doubts telling us: “you do not have faith, you do not believe in your heart, what is coming out of your mouth!” James tells us: I will show you, or demonstrate to you my faith, or my belief, by my works, for faith without works is dead or worthless (James 2:18-20). Our actions speak louder than our words; it is easier to act yourself into believing, than to believe yourself into acting. That is why Jesus says: you will know them by their fruits (Matthew 7:20). Leaves talk about profession or confession: what comes out of our mouth, but fruits talks about actions, deeds or works: we back our profession or confession with actions, in accordance with our profession or confession. Let us not be like that fig tree full of leaves that Jesus cursed, because it was deceiving people, it had no fruit on it (Mark 11).

James tells us: become doers of the Word, and not hearers only, not professors or confessors only, deceiving your own selves (James 1:22). What people do not understand is, that if they only confess or profess the word of God, but do not act on it, they are deceiving their own hearts. And faith is a heart thing, not a mind thing. The more unfaithful you are to the words of your own mouth, the more deceived your heart becomes. Paul tells us: if you confess the Lord Jesus, and **believe in your heart** that God has raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved. **For with the**
heart one believes or has faith unto righteousness, and with the mouth one confesses unto salvation [healing, deliverance, prosperity, salvation] (Romans 10:9-10). You can quote all the scriptures in your mind, but belief or faith is not a mind thing, but a heart thing. Therefore I beseech each one of us, especially Gery, to stop deceiving our hearts, by not being faithful to perform the words of our mouths.

Pause for a moment and think of that question of increasing our faith! If Jesus had laid hands on them to increase their faith, then God would have been a respecter of persons, or showing personal favouritism. What about Paul? Paul did not know Jesus after the flesh, so he could not have had the same faith as the disciples of Jesus. Had Jesus laid hands on them to increase their faith, you and I, who have never known Jesus after the flesh, or any of His twelve disciples after the flesh, we could never have the kind of Faith they had. But I tell you according to the scriptures, God is no respecter of persons, and does not show personal favouritism. You just need to believe on Jesus, believe what is written, and act on the written word, and then you will experience the very ministry of reconciliation of Jesus.

Paul explains to us: henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more (2Corinthians 5:16). You do not need to know Jesus after the flesh, or any of His apostles after the flesh. You do not need to know brother Gery after the flesh either! If you are in Christ, you are a new creation, the resurrected Christ now dwells in you, all things in you are of God. You just need to believe the things the resurrected Christ freely gave you in His Perfect Redemption Plan, act in accordance with that revelation, and the mighty signs and wonders of the very ministry of reconciliation of Jesus, will follow you; because you believe His word, and God will confirm His word.

That is why I write whatever was helpful to me, so that when you read it and do the same, you will experience a greater move of God. You do not need to know me personally! We will be limiting the Holy One of Israel if we do that, for how many hours in a day can I give to every born again Christian in those 50 European nations? I am as transparent as I can be, in the bible studies, so that when you read them, you can run with the revelation and experience greater moves of God in your life.

Everybody wants to have a big faith, wants to have his faith increased; but Jesus’ answer is: you do not need your faith increased, but you need to believe that you have everything you need, to get the job done, you are complete in Christ. Jesus uses a mustard seed. In Jesus’ day the mustard seed was the smallest seed known to men; it is 1 millimetre in diameter. Jesus did not lay hands on them and say: “receive the impartation of the gift of faith!” For the only impartations you will need, is the impartation of the Gospel and of the life of Jesus. He gave His written word, and He now dwells in you (1Thessalonians 2:8-10). If you are following someone, he should teach you the gospel of Christ, and you should imitate him or her, as long as he or
she is imitating Christ (1Corinthians 11:1). These are the only impartations you need. But even if you have no human example to follow; read the four gospels, you will see Jesus and act like Jesus in the gospels.

Jesus told them all you need is the faith of the size of the smallest seed you know. You and I need to embrace the way, the truth and the sanctified life of Jesus, if we want to exercise the same quality of faith He did (John 14:6-12). Jesus told them they could not cast out the epileptic demon simply because they did not believe what He told them. You do not believe that I will be faithful to My words when I told you to cast out devils, heal the sick, cleanse the lepers and raise the dead in My name; you did not believe it in your heart. Of course faith or belief without works is dead. We are labourers together with God; we have a part to play if we want God to work through us. Discover what your part to play is, and do it, God will be faithful to fulfil His part too.

Paul says: the word is near you, even in your mouth, that if you believe in your heart and confess with your mouth, then you will have what you said: if it is healing you will have healing, if prosperity, you will have prosperity, everything contained in the salvation package which Jesus purchased for you and me (Romans 10:5-13). So Jesus says your faith is not the problem, if you have the faith as a mustard seed, you will up-root trees and command them to be planted in the sea, you will remove mountains, and nothing shall be impossible to you. But in the church, we have it the other way round, though we do not say it out loud, but we insinuate: “if you have a faith like a mountain, you will say to a tumour the size of a mustard seed be removed and cast into the sea”.

And you often hear people say, your faith must grow to be able to walk in signs and wonders, and Jesus is saying you do not need to increase your faith or to grow your faith; the faith a the size of the smallest seed known to man, enables you to do all things, nothing shall be impossible to you. Jesus says: **If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes** (Mark 9:23). What we should be telling people is: you as a person need to grow into Christ Jesus, even into the measure of the full stature of Christ (Ephesians 4:13). In other words you must decrease and Jesus in you must increase; this can only be done by embracing the way, the truth and the sanctified life of Jesus Christ (John 14:6, John 3:30).

Faith is not the main problem; but embracing the way, truth and sanctified life of Jesus, and then acting accordingly, is the problem of many people; because they think God is not faithful to His word. Whereas God says: The Lord watches over His word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12). Faith is the Greek word **Pistis and it means faith, belief, assurance, fidelity and reliance upon**. God and His word are one (John 1:1, Revelation 19:13). So when we have faith in God, and faith in Jesus, what we are actually saying is: we are relying upon God to do what He said in His word, if we embrace His way, truth and sanctified life. He will be faithful to His word, we are
not relying upon our own efforts or abilities, we have this assurance that God is trust worthy. **Faith is just trust** [trust is a confidence; a reliance or resting of the mind on the integrity, veracity which is fidelity or habitual observance of truth, justice].

So instead of asking God to increase our faith, we should embrace Jesus’ way, truth and sanctified life, and go and act on the word of God, and when we start seeing the first miracles, it causes us to trust God more for the other promises. The more God confirms the word out of your mouth, the bolder or more confident you become. People around you will think that you are different. I am telling you when you start seeing the manifestations of the promises of God upon which you have acted, no one can shake your faith anymore; because it is no longer just theory, but you have experienced the faithfulness of God for yourself.

John tells us: this is the confidence or the assurance or the all out spokenness, or the frankness, or the bluntness, or the boldness that we have in Him, that, if we ask any thing according to His will, He hears us: And if we know that he hears us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of Him (1John 5:14-15). He explains to us why God granted them all their petitions, saying: whatever we ask, we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight (1John 3:22). Be pleasing in the sight of God, by embracing the sanctified life, the way and the truth of Jesus, and God confirms the words out of your mouth. You will become bold and confident in your speech and actions. And religious people who are not acting on the word of God, but just professing it, will call you proud and insolent in heart (Matthew 23:2-3; 1Samuel 17:28). Never be rude toward anyone, boldness is not rudeness!

So people will say, wait a second! Why then does Brother Paul tell us to increase our faith. He said to the Corinthian church: for we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you or we are not overextending ourselves, as though our authority did not extend to you; for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ. Not boasting of things beyond measure, that is, in other men’s labours; but having hope, **when your faith is increased**, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule, abundantly, or in our sphere, to preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man’s line of things, made ready to our hand, or not boasting in another man’s sphere of accomplishment (2Corinthians 10:14-16). So, is Paul having another revelation than Jesus? The answer is no. Paul had the same Holy Spirit that is in Jesus, so the Holy Spirit cannot contradict Himself. So what was the understanding of Paul, when he hoped that their sphere of influence would be enlarged, when their converts’ faith is increased?

Think of it this way: you put water into a kettle and boil it. After boiling it you pour it into a thermos and seal the thermos, at the same time you take some of that boiling water from the kettle, and pour it in an empty Coca Cola tin can. It is the same
boiling water at 100°C in the thermos, and in the open Coca Cola tin can. But when you touch the thermos you feel nothing at all, the insulation is working, so that you cannot feel any heat at all when you touch the thermos. And since you have sealed it, you cannot even have the steam or pour that hot water out of the thermos. But with the open Coca Cola tin can, as you touch it, you will burn yourself, because the tin can is too hot. When you bring your hand too close to the opening of the tin can, the steam almost burns you, and if you make the mistake of mishandling that open tin can; the hot water inside it, can fall on you and cause severe burns. Many Christians are like that thermos; they have the Holy Spirit in them, who is that hot water. But they are so full of themselves, that people cannot feel the manifestation of the Spirit of God in their life. They have decided to keep their mouth shut, so nobody can be blessed by the words of their mouth.

Even if they themselves neither believe the word of God, nor act on the word of God, like the scribes and Pharisees in Jesus’ days; so in a way they are like that thermos; but if at least they do not seal up its opening, which is actually speaking the word of God, people who listen to the word of God out of their mouth, can be blessed (Matthew 23:2-3). Because the words that we speak, they are Spirit and life (John 6:63). The other set of Christians are like that open Coca Cola tin can, they have a thin layer of metal, unlike the thermos that has the thick layer of metal, and lots of insulation.

The slimming process of going from a thermos to an open tin can, is the process of dying to self. When we renew our mind according to the word of God, and become doers of that word, not just hearers, we remove all those thick layers and insulation, that prevents the word of God from transforming our personal life, and then people can see and feel more of God in us, and the manifestations of the Spirit of God, will flow through us effortlessly. It is like the chipping process we have explained before in order for Christ, the Rock, to flow with His Rivers of living water out of our belly.

Nobody can even know that there is that very hot water in that sealed thermos, unless the lid is opened. But in that tin can, you immediately feel that there is that very hot water in it, as you touch it. Whether its lid is opened or not; you will feel that something very hot is inside. John the Baptist advised us: I must decrease and Jesus must increase (John 3:30). This is dying to self, peeling off unnecessary layers in our life, or chipping away unnecessary parts of the rock, so that Christ may be formed in us. Jesus has not changed in us, He is the same in us, and His faith is the same in us. As we decide to renew our mind, and become doers of the word of God, there is less of us, and more of God. So you truly did not increase in faith, because the faith that you have in the faith of Jesus, but what actually happened is, that there is now less of you, or less worldliness in you.

And people can see more of Jesus and the manifestations of His Spirit through you. And that is the message Paul was saying to the Corinthian church that was very
carnal, and so easily beset by sins. When they believe His gospel, renew their minds according to that gospel, and become doers of that gospel; more people will be brought into the kingdom. Why? Because they will speak the word of God, and the power of the Spirit of God who is in them, will be evident to everybody. It is the same thing with these bible studies, when people believe it, according to the scriptures, they start sharing it with people around them, and they start bringing more people into the kingdom of God. Their life is transformed, and they now affect the lives of people around them.

My prayer is that we, as born again Christians, will not be conformed to this sinful world, but will be transformed by the renewing of our mind, so that we will prove to the world around us, what is the good and pleasing and perfect will of God in the life of a human, who receives Jesus as their Lord and Saviour (Romans 12:2). We will embrace the way, truth and sanctified life of Jesus, to be able to do the same works and greater works than He did (John 14:6-12). We are also surrounded with so great a cloud of witnesses [witnesses in the bible of people like Peter, John and Paul who believed the promises of God, and acted on their beliefs], let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily besets us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking to Jesus the Author and Finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and sat down at the right of the throne of God (Hebrews 12:1-2).

7.3 You have The Measure of the Father: the Faith of Jesus

Paul says: I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God has dealt (meridzo: bestowed, dealt) to every man the measure of faith (Romans 12:3). So there is no need to boast that I have more faith than you have, God has given to every man and every woman the measure of faith, not a measure of faith, but The Measure. The faith you have is the same faith Paul had, Peter had, and it is the same measure you have received.

I told you from the beginning according to the scriptures: God is no respecter of persons and does not show favouritism, there is no partiality with God, and there is no difference between them and us. The measure of faith is what Jesus said to the disciple, the faith of a size of a mustard seed, will enable you to do all things, and nothing shall be impossible to you; you only need to believe the word of God. If Jesus had laid hands on the disciples to increase their faith, there would be no hope for us to do the works the early disciples did, but He has given us The measure of faith, so that even Paul, who came after the resurrection of Jesus, could do the same works, for he only believed the word of God, and acted accordingly.

Then what is The measure of Faith we have all received? Paul says: We having the
same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak (2Corinthians 4:13). We have the same Spirit of faith, the Holy Ghost is the Spirit of faith, and He dwells in you. When you believe the word of God speak it, act in accordance with that word, and it will come to pass. We know by now that we are joined unto the Lord Jesus, and have become one Spirit with Him (1Corinthians 6:17). So we have the same Spirit of Faith as Jesus.

In this new creation, everything we have has been imputed unto us by grace through faith, in the Perfect Redemption Plan of God. Paul says: therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold all things are become new. And all things are of God (2Corinthians 5:17-18). Just like we saw in the series of the Perfect Redemption Plan, everything we have is imputed unto us, even our faith is of God, not of ourselves. The faith we have is the faith of Jesus that He imputed unto us. We are one Spirit with Him, and have the same Spirit of faith. If our faith is not the faith of Jesus, then we cannot do the works of Jesus and greater works than what He did (John 14:12).

We have seen in the adoption that we have become heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus. Whatever Jesus has is what He imputed to us; because He dwells in us. We are in Him and He is in us. We have received the fullness of Christ Jesus in us (John 1:16). He who receives us, receives Jesus, as long as we embrace the sanctified life of Jesus, His way and truth, and then we only say what lines up with the word of God.

Paul says: I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ lives in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me (Galatians 2:20). This is the truth; you and I do not exist anymore! Remember, our old man was crucified and buried with Christ 2000 years ago; we are in Christ, and this new creation we are, was raised from the dead by God with Christ Jesus. Paul says: you are dead and your life is hid with Christ in God (Colossians 3:3). Everything in you is of God. Believe it, even your faith is the faith of Jesus; for you no longer exist, Christ lives in you now.

So everything about you no longer exists, it is not your holiness, or your righteousness, or your faith, or your love, or your power, or your uprightness, etc. It is Jesus’ righteousness, Jesus’ holiness, Jesus’ love, Jesus’ faith, Jesus’ uprightness, Jesus’ power, etc. Jesus is living in you and He wants to live through you. That is why Paul says, it is no longer him who lives, but Christ in Him, and the life that he now lives, he lives by the faith of Jesus, not his own faith, since he is dead! Reckon or consider or count yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord (Romans 6:11). Christians need to have this revelation, and know that they died with Christ, their old man needs to stay dead. A dead person does not work; a dead person has no faith. So the life we now live in the flesh, we live by the faith of Jesus. When we understand it, that makes it easier to believe, it is not us doing the works, it is Jesus doing the work through us. Whatever
we do or say, as long as it lines up with the word of God, it is Jesus doing that through us. Paul says: as the resurrected Christ is, so are we (1Corinthians 15:49).

We have seen in the Perfect Redemption Plan that the resurrected Christ dwells in us. Your faith is the faith of Jesus, this is the measure of faith every believer has received. The secret is to stay dead, and let Jesus live through us, embrace His sanctified life, truth and way. Let us speak like Jesus, only the word for the words that I speak to you are Spirit and life (John 6:63). We must think like Jesus thinks; because we have the mind of Christ, as long as we have our own thoughts, the old man is still living, the old man must stay crucified and buried, and the new creature that we are, must think like Jesus thinks (1Corinthians 2:16).

The difference between some believers and others, is that some believers have decided to stay dead, to embrace the sanctified life of Jesus, His way and truth; for they died with Christ, and live in the newness of life, even the life of the new creation. The glorified Jesus lives in them and walks in them, talks in them, and thinks in them. They have decided to literally believe the truth of the bible, and do not worry about their faith, for they have none; they have the faith of Jesus. So they know that Jesus confirms His word. He is the one believing through us. Jesus is the same yesterday, today and forever (Hebrews 13:8). He did not lose His power and His faith, when He moved into us, but as long as our mind is on us, we are still living, and we must reckon or consider ourselves dead to self, so that Jesus can fully live through us. John the Baptist puts it this way: I must decrease and He must increase (John 3:30).

As a born again Christian you have no opinion about things, but you have a position! Your position is that of the kingdom of God. When Jesus, the commander of the Hosts of God, appeared to Joshua, Joshua asked him: are you for us, or for our enemies? And He said, No, but I have come as the Commander of the army of Jehovah. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth. And he worshiped and said to Him, What does my Lord say to His servant? And the Commander of Jehovah’s army said to Joshua, Take your shoe off your foot, for the place on which you stand is holy. And Joshua did so (Joshua 5:13-15). So God is neither for you, nor for your enemies; He is for whosoever stands on the Lord’s side. And before going anywhere with God, you will have to agree with Him on the issue of holiness, act on the truth of the word of God, and do things His way.

Even Jesus when He was physically on earth, told us: My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me. If anyone desires to do His will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it is of God, or I speak from Myself. He who speaks of himself [or still gives people his personal opinion about things, instead of telling people what the word of God says about that thing] seeks his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of Him who sent Him, is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him (John 7:16-18). John the Baptist tells us: He whom God has sent, speaks the Words of God [not his personal opinion], for
God does not give the Spirit by measure (John 3:34). Jesus says again: I can do nothing of My own self. As I hear, I judge, and My judgment is just, because I do not seek My own will, but the will of the Father who has sent Me. If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true (John 5:30-32).

That is why Paul tells us to learn to think, even to not talk beyond what is written in the Holy Scripture (1Corinthians 4:6-7). And he says: I stand until this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets [in the books from Joshua to Malachi] and Moses [in the book from Genesis to Deuteronomy] said (Acts 26:22). That is why when you read the four gospels, you will see Jesus always saying, it is written, it is written and it is written. He did not give us His opinion, but the position of the Kingdom of God contained in the Holy Scriptures, from Moses to the Prophets, even from Genesis to Malachi. And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning Himself (Luke 24:27).

Back to what Paul says: I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God has dealt or bestowed to every man the measure of faith (Romans 12:3). Now think of the measure of faith you have received, as a potential faith or a dormant faith, like a dormant volcano! The volcano is directly connected to the lava of the planet earth. If that volcano is activated, it can potentially bring out all the lava of the planet earth. But many volcanoes are dormant, or at best have only minor activities, by ejecting smoke, flames and stones, only on very special occasions do we have the ejection of lava.

I remember from the 15th to the 23rd April 2010, when there was a volcanic eruption in Iceland, many European airports were closed, millions of passengers were stranded, not only in Europe, but across the world. Just the ashes that came out of that volcano, affected the whole European continent directly, and indirectly the whole world. Now imagine if we had a real volcanic eruption with lava coming down the mountain for days and months. Christians do not know who they are in Christ, their faith is a dormant volcano! People like Paul and Silas activated their dormant faith, and the result was they turned the world upside down everywhere they went (Acts 17:6).

Paul knew that in every born again believer, there is that measure of faith, even The faith of Jesus Christ, that dormant volcano. If activated it could draw the attention of the whole world. He says: walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge, or full discernment of God (Colossians 1:10). Strengthened with all might (the kind of strength the explosion of the dynamite can release), according to His glorious power (even the kind of power
that is released when a volcano erupts out of the crater) unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness (Colossians 1:11).

So what activates that dormant volcano, or what does activate the infinite and limitless potential faith, the measure of faith, we have received, even the faith of Jesus? The same Paul who tells us we have the measure of faith, tells us: **So then faith comes by** [in other words: the origin of faith is, the point whence motion of faith or action of faith proceeds is] **hearing, and hearing by the word of God** [an utterance or spoken word of God to the individual, to the group of people, a specific word which addresses the matter] (Romans 10:17). Thus your dormant volcano of faith, is activated when you hear the voice of God directly, and whatever God will speak to you, will always line up with the Holy Scriptures.

The origin of faith is hearing the voice of God directly, better than that, the truth is Jesus is the true origin of faith, for He is the word of God (Revelation 19:13, John 1:1). **Look to Jesus the Author or originator and Finisher or perfecter of our faith** (Hebrews 12:2). You need to see Jesus in the Holy Scriptures from Genesis to Revelation, this is the first step. You can imitate Jesus in the bible, for He is our ultimate example (John 13:15). The second is, you need to see Jesus in a person who has embraced the sanctified life of Jesus, His truth and way, therefore he is able to do the same works of Jesus. You now have an example to follow like Paul says: imitate me as I imitate Christ (1Corinthians 11:1). The third and most crucial step is, to see Jesus in you, and working through you! If it does not dawn on you, that the Jesus in you, is the same today, and is the same in the disciples in the bible, and in the person you are imitating; you will never act on the voice of God. You will always be thinking God is saying this to someone else, to the whole church, to my pastor, but not to me! Jesus says: **what I say to one, I say to all** (Mark 13:37).

All the heroes of faith listed in Hebrews 11 heard directly from the Lord. They did not have a second hand revelation! Fellowship with the Godhead is very crucial to faith. For the source of your faith is the Godhead. John says: that which we have seen and heard, we declare unto you, so that you also may have fellowship with us. And truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ (1John 1:3). Many Christians have been deceived that it is only about the use of the name of Jesus, and faith in the name of Jesus, that performs miracles (Acts 3:16). If it were the only condition, then the sons of Sceva would have been successful in casting out demons, but they were not, though they used the name of Jesus whom Paul preached, and put their faith in that name (Acts 19:13-16). The bible is a whole, and one needs to rightly divide the scriptures.

Jesus first of all called His disciples to Himself to come and be with Him, or stay with Him, have a close fellowship with Him. As it is written: The next day afterward, John the Baptist stood with two of his disciples. And looking upon Jesus as He walked, he said, Behold the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him speak, and they
followed Jesus. **Then Jesus turned and saw them following, and said to them,**
**What do you seek? They said to Him, Rabbi** (which is called, being translated, Teacher), **where do you live? He said to them, Come and see. They came and saw where He lived, and stayed with Him** that day, for it was about the tenth hour (John 1:35-39).

Jesus spent three and half years with those disciples in close fellowship; teaching them the truth of the word of God, His way and His life, sanctified life, how to pray, how to fast, teaching them spiritual discipline. And even the chief priests and the Pharisees, seeing the boldness of Peter and John, and perceiving that they were unlearned, and uneducated men, they marvelled. And **they recognized them, that they had been with Jesus.** And beholding the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it (Acts 4:13-14).

There is no short cut to the power of God; but being with Jesus! Jesus says: I am the way, the truth and the life (John 14:6). Some born again Christians say:” I am not interested about your way Jesus, I have my own ways. I am not interested about the truth of Your written word, I have my own truth. And I am not interested about Your sacrificial life, I have my own ideas of how I can live a cross free life, burden free life, and a yoke free life. I am not interested in denying self, picking up my cross daily and following you, not interested in taking Your yoke, and learning from you, who hated lawlessness and loved righteousness, thus sanctified Yourself for our sake. I do not want Your yoke that is easy, nor your burden that is light! After all, Samson in the Old Testament was even living in sexual sin, and he was still mightily anointed, David also who committed adultery and murder, You still blessed him. Let us skip John 14:6 and go directly to John 14:12 where You promised that I will do the same miraculous works You did, and even greater works!” If that is your reasoning, then it shows that you have not been with Jesus at all!

There are two sides to a coin: head and tail. The head side of the coin tells us how much it is worth. But if on the tail side it has no image and inscription of the king of the kingdom, that coin is worth nothing. Likewise you cannot have the power Jesus, or the anointing of the Holy Ghost, without also embracing His way, His truth and His life! The more you die to self, the greater you activate that measure of faith that is already in you. The truth is the more you spend time with the Lord Jesus: in the word of God and in prayer: it results in a greater level of consecration, of sanctification, the aspects of the fruit of the spirit become evident in your life, and you hear the voice of His mouth clearer and louder, and then boldness is birthed in you to stand on the written word of God. We have explained the concept of the anointing of the Holy Ghost, and said that according to the scriptures, you cannot dissociate the anointing of the Holy Ghost from the fruit of the Spirit, and from Christ Jesus being formed in you!
7.4 Faith is knowing that God your Father is: faithful, love, good, is willing to use His power to meet your desires, and is not slow concerning His promises.

Many people try to work their faith; they think they have to strain at it to violently draw things from God. They even believe faith is a currency that we use to buy things from God, or to get things from God. I, Gery, when I was a spiritual babe, also thought that faith was a currency to buy things from God. It was a good example to help people understand how things work in the spiritual realm, using everyday life examples. Unfortunately people who used that example, were overpowered by the greed, even the spirit of Balaam and Mammon. They started to associate faith directly with money, and started to tell people, the bigger the amount of money that they put into the offering plate, the bigger their faith was.

The same thing happened with the seed. Initially the intention on teaching on the seed was noble; for everything in the kingdom of God is in seed form, and then it grows. And there is the concept of sowing and reaping in the kingdom. But unfortunately very soon the people, who used that example of the seed, were overpowered by greed, and associated the seed with money. And now when you turn on Christian television, they are always asking you: “sow your seed, sow your seed of faith, plant your seed into this ministry, for it is good soil”; asking for your money. Jesus tells us: the seed is the word of God (Luke 8:11), and the soil is your heart; for the seed of the word of God is sown in your heart; for with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation, deliverance, prosperity and healing (Romans 10:10).

Do not hate people who have abused the example of faith being a currency of heaven, or people who have abused the example of the seed. Those who used those examples initially had noble motives; but over the years greed crept in. Christians should not hate anybody. He who says he is in the light and hates his brother, is in darkness until now (1John 2:9). He who hates his brother is in darkness, and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes (1John 2:11). If anyone says, I love God, and hates his brother, he is a liar. For if he does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen (1John 4:20)? So pray for them, love them, but hate the sin, even the financial manipulation they are using! We try to use only scriptural examples as much as possible, so that we will not fall into the same traps of greed. It can happen to anybody, so pray for Gery as well, that he will not fall into financial manipulations too.

First of all you cannot buy anything from God. Paul explains it to us: God did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him up to die on the cross for us all, how shall he not with Jesus, also freely give us all things (Romans 8:32)? So when you received Jesus, with Jesus, you also freely received all things. Peter tells us:
According as His divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who has called us to glory and virtue (2Peter 1:3). What can you buy from God, if He freely gave you all things, not some things, but freely all things that pertain to life and godliness? Paul tells us: now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God (1Corinthians 2:12).

Jesus himself tells us: freely you have received freely give; be it salvation of the souls, the preaching of the gospel, the healing, the deliverance, the raising of the dead, it is free (Matthew 10:7-8). We are also not ignorant that, though the preaching of the gospel is free, the healings are free, the signs and wonders are free; yet it costs money to print materials; to travel, to do mission, to feed the hungry and clothe the naked, etc. And Paul told us: Do you not know that those who minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? And those attending the altar are partakers with the altar. Even so, the Lord ordained those announcing the gospel, to live from the gospel (1Corinthians 9:13-14). Please read the bible study on Biblical Prosperity, to have a sound teaching on this subject of finances in the kingdom of God.

So if faith is a currency that we use to buy things from God, then God will be a liar, since He said: He freely gave us all things that pertain to life and godliness. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things (1Corinthians 13:11). I have already confessed that I, Gery, once spoke and thought that faith was a currency; but when I saw the abuses done with that example, I cried out unto the Lord for a scriptural example to help believers. So I am not putting anybody down. If you still use the example of faith being a currency of heaven, and are able to avoid the financial manipulations that have crept in with that teaching; you will do well. Yet I am showing you a better and scriptural example; which cannot be peddled or adulterated by man’s greed.

Why should we buy things that already belong to us? So faith is not a currency. Isaiah said: Ho! Everybody who thirsts, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come buy and eat; yes, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price (Isaiah 55:1). Can you put a price on the death of Jesus? How much money do you have, to buy the life of Jesus? Everything that pertains to our life and our godliness, we received it through the death, burial and resurrection of Jesus. You cannot buy it!

I know it sounds good when we liken faith to a currency of heaven, to buy things from God. But it is not, Jesus never taught it that way, nor did His disciples, for God has already given us everything freely. Paul says: but without faith it is impossible to please God: for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that he is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him (Hebrews 11:6). Our problem
is when we read this verse, we think since we are talking about reward; therefore faith is a currency. The problem is, if you think faith is a currency, you will try to work at it, to get things from God, you will try to do the good deeds of the law, to pray long enough, to fast long enough, to get your reward or wage from God. And you will be thinking, when I am doing all those good deeds of the law, I am putting some faith currency into heaven, so that when I have enough faith currency in the bank of heaven, I can buy something from the storehouse of God. It sounds good, but faith is not that, all things are already yours as a son; so why do you want to buy what is already yours (Luke 15:31; 1Corinthians 3:22-23)?

We must think like Jesus thought, and like the apostles thought, it is a family relationship. You are sons and daughters of God. You belong to the household of God; you live under the same roof with God the Father and your elder brother Jesus. Paul tells you: now therefore you are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God (Ephesians 2:19). In that story of the prodigal son in Luke 15, the prodigal son did not have to buy his inheritance from his father; the father gave him his inheritance freely. When the elder brother was complaining that he had served the father all those years, and the father had never given him a calf to kill for partying with his friends. The father told him all that I have is yours.

Faith is what we do that pleases our Father. When we act like our Father expects us to act, when we say what our Father expects us to say, when we do what our Father expects us to do, it pleases our Father. John tells us: whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight (1John 3:22). We have already explained what it means to please God or to delight in the Lord, according to the scriptures, it is to keep His commandment, to hate evil, and depart from it, to practice righteousness; he acts on the word of God, embraces the sanctified life of Jesus, His truth and His way. So when a person says he has faith in God, or believes in God, that is what he does.

When I was growing up, we always had food in our house, and in the deep freezer we always had baguettes, at least forty every week. Having breakfast or lunch was never a reward. When we wanted breakfast, we would open the deep freezer and take as many baguettes as we wanted. That was faith. We believed that our parents were good parents who provided everything we ever needed for our breakfast. We believed that they were good parents, who would never allow their children to suffer hunger; we believed that our parents were faithful to their words when they said to us, there is always food in the deep freezer and fridge; it was so. They were trustworthy parents!

So Jesus told the Canaanite woman that healing was the bread of the children (Matthew 15:26). David said: I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread (Psalm 37:25). I never
begged my parents to receive anything from them. So if you do not realize this **Father-son relationship**, you will think faith is hard. Whenever I opened the deep freezer to take something it pleased my parents; because they knew that we believed they were loving parents, they were faithful to their words, trustworthy and good.

So when we come to God for healing, Jesus tells us we are like children, who come to their father and are asking for bread. They know that there is bread in the house; because their Father said so. They do not have to beg Him to take it, and in fact they can just go and take it, since all things are theirs. And the Father is pleased. When I was growing up, our parents forbade us to take money from anybody, or to ask for money from anybody without their approval.

They told us they were our parents, and it was their responsibility to provide for us. If someone else wanted to give us some money, they must give their approval first. So in my heart I believed that they would be faithful to their words; because they were my parents. They loved me, they were trustworthy and good. God our Father says the same thing, that He is the Lord our provider: Jehovah Jireh. Paul understood it and said to the church: My God shall supply all your needs according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus (Philippians 4:19). **Be careful for nothing**; but in everything, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, **let your requests be made known unto God** (Philippians 4:6). That is why I never make my financial requests known to anybody but God; for they are not my source, but the Lord said He will provide all my needs, in the place of prayer.

Faith is to believe: your Father God loves you, He is always good, He is trustworthy and He will be faithful to His words. **The Lord is good** and a stronghold in the day of trouble, and **He knows those who trust in Him** (Nahum 1:7). **The Lord is good to all** and His tender mercies are over all His works (Psalm 145:9). That is why Jesus said: if you have the faith of the size of a mustard seed you will move mountains. When I was living in the house of my parents, I was careful for nothing, why? Because I knew whatever I needed they provided. I did not even need to ask for certain things, I just went and helped myself. And it pleased my parents for they saw that we believed they loved us, they were good, they were trustworthy and they were faithful to their words.

Faith is what we do, say or think, that pleases the Father, that shows Him that we believe He is love, He is good, He is trustworthy and He is faithful to His words. When I believe God for prosperity, and act accordingly; for faith without works is dead; it pleases the Father for He already said it is mine. All His promises are yes and amen in Christ Jesus (2Corinthians 1:20). Many people do not have parents who say yes to them, when they ask for something, their parents always say: “I will think about it and let you know”. So they spend all night waiting and wondering whether their father will say yes or no. They think that God is like their parents who never say yes.
to them, but is still thinking about what they asked Him.

Some other people had divorced parents; so whenever they came to their father and asked for something, the father would answer: “I have nothing for you go and ask your mother, she left with all the money when she divorced me”. And even when they are grown up and have their own children who are already in university, they still believe that God is like their earthly father, who said those words to them. My prayer is that no matter how your earthly father was relating to you, you will read your bible and renew your mind and see God the way He portrayed Himself in the bible. And in return you will be able to relate with your own children the way God relates with us. It is never too late, you might not have had the best parents but you can be that best parent for your children, and not relate to them like your father or mother related to you; but like God relates to you according to the scriptures.

When we were growing up in my parents’ house, we knew what was forbidden and what was allowed. We knew if we asked certain questions our father would say yes; because he already told us what our boundaries were. And many times when we knew the kind of questions they would always say yes to, we would go ahead and take the initiative of doing it and report back to them. And our parents were happy because we took the initiative. It pleased them because we were growing up; we knew their will and acted on it. They no longer had to tell us everything, but we could work hand in hand with them, to run the house. We were labourers together with them in the house (1Corinthians 3:9). It is the same thing in the Kingdom of God. All the promises of God are yes and amen, as long as it lines up with the word of God, they are yes and so be it (2Corinthians 1:20). So we can act on them even without asking God, that is faith and it pleases God; because we are growing up to the full stature of His Son Jesus. We can be about our Father’s business in the field (Luke 2:49).

Peter saw the lame man at the gate beautiful asking alms. He knew it was always God’s will to heal. He knew Jesus had paid for the healing. So he took the initiative to heal the lame man, he did not even pray to God: God do you want this person healed? God would have said yes, so he went ahead and healed him in the name of Jesus (Acts 3). And it pleased God for he believed God so loved that lame man, that He gave Jesus to die on the cross for his healing and the forgiveness of his sins, that God was good all the time, and healing was just an expression of His goodness. And above all God is trustworthy and faithful to His words, He sent them to heal the sick, so He watches over His words to perform them (Jeremiah 1:12). That is faith.

The name of Jesus is faithful. These things says the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God (Revelation 3:14). Many times when we are acting on the word of God, we feel like what God asked us to do is impossible, and we feel like we will never be able to do it. The problem is not how we feel, our feelings will lie to us, and we must stand on the word of God, and believe that God is
faithful. Moses felt he was not the one God should send to deliver Israel, and argued a lot with God (Exodus 3). Gideon felt he was not the one God should send to deliver Israel from the Midianites; for in his own eyes he was the least of his father’s house and his clan was the smallest (Judges 6). Abraham and Sarah laughed at the promise for they looked at their ages; it was impossible for them to conceive again (Genesis 17:15-22; Genesis 18:9-13). Keep doing what God tells you to do, even if you do not feel like you have faith; faith is not a feeling. We see with Abraham, Gideon and Moses; God was faithful and did exactly what He promised.

Paul says: For what if some did not believe? Shall their unbelief make the faithfulness of God without effect? God forbid: indeed, let God be true, but every man a liar (Romans 3:3-4). And we have seen what Abraham, Moses and Gideon felt. Their moment of unbelief did not prevent the promise of God from coming to pass. The God who called you is faithful and He will also do what He has promised you (1Thessalonians 5:24). The Lord is faithful, who shall establish you and keep you from evil (2Thessalonians 3:3). If we are faithless, He remains faithful; He cannot deny Himself (2Timothy 2:13). These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show to His servants, the things which must shortly be done (Revelation 22:6).

As a man’s name is, so is he (1Samuel 25:25). Jesus’ name is faithful, so Jesus is faithful, He will never deny Himself. No temptation has overtaken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted above what you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that you may be able to bear it (1Corinthians 10:13). Keep your part of the bargain by being pleasing in the sight of the Lord, according to the scriptures, and He will grant you the desires of your heart.

When God rewrites your story, He does not remember the moments you doubted, the moments you were faithless, and the moments you laughed at His promises, for they seemed like idle tales to you at the time He spoke them. In Hebrews 11 Abraham, Sarah and Gideon are all listed as heroes of faith, so shall you be listed as a hero of faith in the Lamb’s book of life in heaven; for God is faithful and will do what He promised, as you willingly purpose in your heart to do the things that are pleasing in His sight, according to the Holy Scriptures. Let God be true and every man, every temptation, every circumstance, a liar. We do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporary, or subject to change; but the things which are not seen are eternal (2Corinthians 4:18).

Some Christians have no problem believing that God is powerful, and He can do anything; but they have a problem believing that God is willing to use His power to help them. That is religion, religion does not doubt the existence of God or His powers; but it doubts His willingness to use His power, to meet our personal need.
Jesus wants to destroy that religious view of God in the minds of the people, that He has done His best to make us believe that God is our Father in Heaven, and we are His children. Christianity is not a religion, but a relationship with our heavenly Father through Jesus Christ. Jesus illustrates in many ways that God, our heavenly Father, is always willing to use His power to meet whatever need or heart desire we have (Psalm 37:4, John 15:7). He knows we believe that God is powerful and able to do anything; but He knows we are struggling to believe the willingness of God to use His power for us. If we keep our part of the deal in doing the things that are pleasing in the sight of God, according to the Holy Scriptures, He will grant us the desires of our hearts.

So he told us, let me tell you how God is able to meet all your needs, but is also willing to do so; because He is your Father in heaven. What man is there of you, if his son asks a loaf, will he give him a stone? Or if he asks a fish, will he give him a snake? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more shall your Father in Heaven give good things to those who ask Him (Matthew 7:8-11)?

You see, if even the unsaved and at times wicked earthly parents are willing to give good things to their children, because it is in the power of their hand to do so; how much more your Father in heaven, who is righteous, and there is nothing too hard for him to do. Will He not be much more willing to give you whatever you ask Him, according to His written word? Especially when you are doing things which are pleasing in His sight (1John 3:21-22). Now I say to you: Ask and it shall be given to you; seek and you shall find; knock and it shall be opened to you. For each one who asks receives; and he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, it shall be opened (Matthew 7:7-8).

To illustrate the willingness of God to use His power to avenge us from our adversary the devil, Jesus explains to us again, saying: **Man always ought to pray and not lose heart.** A certain judge was in a certain city, not fearing God, nor respecting man. And a widow was in that city. And she came to Him, saying, **Avenge me of my adversary.** And he would not do so for a time. But afterward he said within himself, Though I do not fear God, nor regard man, yet because this widow troubles me, I will avenge her, that she not wear me down in the end (Luke 18:1-5). Now our adversary is the devil who walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour (1Peter 5:8). He comes but to steal, kill with sickness, disease and premature death, and to destroy people’s lives with sins and addictions; destroy people’s marriages, destroy people’s businesses, destroy people’s studies and careers, etc (John 10:10).

But see in the example of that wicked earthly judge, who did not fear God, nor regard men, what he said, and how he avenged that widow. And shall not God avenge His own elect, who cry day and night to Him, though He has been long-suffering over them (Luke 18:6)? God, who is your Father, is the Judge of the
supreme court of heaven, He is the lawgiver, He is the King, and He will save and
deliver you (Isaiah 33:22). You are His son or His daughter; He hates it when
anybody touches you. He says: touch not My anointed, and do My prophets no harm
(Psalm 105:15). And shall not God avenge His own elect who cry day and night to
Him, though He has been long-suffering over them? **I say to you that He will
avenge them speedily. Yet when the Son of Man comes, shall He find faith on the earth**
(Luke 18:7-8)?

Yes, this is the real question: will He find people who believe that **God their Father
is faithful, is love, is good and is always willing to use His power to meet
your desires, and is not slow concerning His promises?** When a person stops
believing he says within himself: what is the point of trying to please God again? Let
me eat and drink, live in sin like the world; for tomorrow we all die (1Corinthians
15:32). What is the point of praying at least one hour, as Jesus commanded us
(Matthew 26:40)? For I do not see how my deliverance will come. What is the point of
serving the Lord in Spirit and truth; for it seems it has been in vain? It is useless to
serve God; what profit is it, that we kept His ordinance, to be pleasing in His sight;
and that we have walked like mourners, in fasting, before the Lord of Hosts (Malachi
3:14)?

Jesus tells us: do not be discouraged. Encourage yourself in the Lord in the midst of
your trouble like David, the man after My own heart did (1Samuel 30:6). Do not stop
serving me in Spirit and truth; keeping My commandments, and doing the things that
are pleasing in My sight. And do not stop praying; you always ought to pray, no
matter what! I will avenge you speedily of your adversary. For thus says the LORD
that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; He has
established it, He created it not in vain, He formed it to be inhabited: **I am the
Lord; and there is none else.** I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the
earth: **I did not say unto the seed of Jacob, Seek me in vain: I the Lord
speak righteousness, I declare things that are right** (Isaiah 45:18-19). For God
is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which you have shown
toward His name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we
desire that every one of you do show the same diligence to the full assurance of
hope, unto the end (Hebrews 6:10-11).

God is able and willing to avenge us from the oppression of our adversary the devil;
for He said to us His redeemed: the day of vengeance **is** in My heart, and the year of
My redeemed is come (Isaiah 63:4). Paul reassures us, saying: it is written,
Vengeance **is** Mine; I will repay, says the Lord (Romans 12:19). **It is** a fearful thing to
fall into the hands of the living God (Hebrews 10:31). The devil himself also believes
that the day of the vengeance of the Lord is coming upon him, and he trembles
(James 2:19). People will say: God is slow to answer: that is a lie of the enemy to
discourage us, nowhere in the bible it is written that God is slow to answer, or to
deliver us: but from the very words of Jesus: God will avenge His own elect (you and me) from the oppression of our adversary the devil speedily (Luke 18:7-8).

And Peter hammered the point home, saying: The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance (2Peter 3:9). So if we do our part of pleasing the Lord, or delighting in the Lord, according to the Holy Scriptures; by hating evil and departing from it, practicing righteousness, keeping His commandments, embracing the sanctified life of Jesus, His truth and way; God will give us whatever we ask and desire (1John 3:20-22).

Some people, after they believed that God is powerful to meet their needs, and willing to use His power to give them the desires of their hearts, have been deceived by our adversary the devil, to believe that God is slow concerning His promises, and that He will not act speedily on their behalf. And as a result they have given birth to an Ishmael, instead of an Isaac. Father Abraham was of the kind, it happens a lot in healing, or in prosperity, etc. People do not trust that God will come speedily to avenge them, so they do things in the flesh, or they take up the practices of idol worshipers, or they start manipulating people financially, etc. We must believe the words of Jesus, that God our Father will avenge us speedily, that God is not slow or slack concerning His promises.

7.5 What about having “great faith”?

People will say: “in the bible Jesus talked of people having great faith. It must mean that you can increase your faith from the size of a mustard seed to an avocado seed”. Let us look at the instances where Jesus said people had great faith. The first instance is Matthew 8, the Roman centurion whose servant was sick, came to Jesus to heal his servant. Jesus said unto him, I will come and heal him. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my servant, Do this, and he does it. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth (Matthew 8:7-12).

The second instance is with the Canaanite woman whose daughter was demon
possessed. Behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto Jesus, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But Jesus answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought Him, saying: send her away; for she cries after us. But Jesus answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then she came and worshipped Him, saying, Lord, help me. But He answered and said: it is not meet to take the children’s bread, and to cast it to dogs. And she said: Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters’ table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is your faith: be it unto you even as you desire. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour (Matthew 15:22-28).

We will not expound on these two stories, but we just want to know why Jesus told these two people they had great faith. We have explained in the series Perfect Redemption Plan: Part IV, Jesus said to the Roman centurion that He had great faith; because he understood authority even the authority that a son of God has over Satan, his vassals and his evil works. Please read again the bible study and its section “IV-9 Making the transition from being filled with the Holy Ghost to moving in the Power of the Holy Ghost“. Please also read again the entire series of the Perfect Redemption Plan, to have a better understanding of your son-ship and the legal authority to exercise power that is now invested in you, to tread upon serpents and scorpions and to destroy all the power of the enemy, knowing that nothing shall by any means hurt you (Luke 10:19).

Praise the Lord that the Roman centurion understood authority because he was in the army, but the Canaanite woman was not in the army, so this is not their common denominator for having great faith. She might have been a house wife and he was a soldier. The only thing they had in common was the fact that they were both Gentiles. They did not have a covenant with God. Jesus said: I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. At that point in time before the death and resurrection of Jesus, only the Jews had a covenant with God, and it included healing. The Gentiles did not have any covenant with God. Paul says: therefore remember, that you being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision, by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; that at that time you were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth (citizenship) of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world (Ephesians 2:11-12).

There was no hope for the Gentiles, because they did not have the citizenship of Israel, only Israel had God, Gentiles were without God. Therefore they could not enjoy the benefit of the covenant God had with Israel. Israel as a nation was a firstborn of God. God said to Moses: you shall say unto Pharaoh: thus says the LORD, Israel is My son, even My firstborn (Exodus 4:22). They were not
individually sons of God, but as a nation, they were a son of God. God gave them a promise of healing saying: **I am the Lord who heals you** (Exodus 15:26). That is why Jesus said to the woman: **it is not meet or good to take the children’s bread, and to cast it to dogs.** The woman and the centurion pleaded their case well and Jesus answered their requests. You see, I told you faith is to believe that God is love, is good and faithful to His word.

These two had no covenant with God, but they knew at least that Jesus loves people and is good, even if we do not have a covenant with Him, He can extend His goodness and love towards us. And Jesus said they had great faith for believing thus. Great faith is not a quantity or size of faith, but a quality of faith. Let us say for instance you have watched two movies, they both lasted two hours, and you said the first movie was great, but not the second one. Why? They both lasted two hours, so what you are saying is the quality of the first one was better than the second one.

Let us put it this way. Your father is the owner of the largest bank in the world. And not only are you his son, but you also work for him. I am not his son and do not work for him. I know he has lots of money, so I come to his office without any appointment, to ask him to donate £10 million to a project I am conducting in a village called Loutete in the Republic of Congo. The secretary tells me: if you do not have an appointment, he cannot receive you; but I refuse to leave until I get his attention. I shout his name so that he can hear my voice. So the security comes and asks me to vacate the building. But I ignore them, and they ask him sir can you please tell this guy to go away. But he decides to let me in, I explain to him, I have this project in Africa, actually in Loutete in the Republic of Congo, and I want £10 million.

He tells me: I have never been in that part of the world, and I have no investments in that part of the world. So I tell him I heard how good and generous he is, how loving he is to even help people he has no business with, and I believe he is able to do something good for those people. He asks me: are we related? Did you marry one of my daughters, or one of my nieces, or did any of my relatives get married to any of your relatives, or do we have any tie at all? And I say: my answer is no to all those questions. Then he tells me: so why should I give you that money? I say: because you are a good person, full of love, abundant in mercy and compassion; and you care about people that are hurting, whether they are related to you or not, whether they work for you or not. Then he says: alright you have convinced me, I will sign that £10 million cheque as a donation to your project.

And as soon as I come out of his office, his son just walks into the office. The son does not need any appointment to see his father, and knows that he is working for his father. He comes and says: father you know the project I am supervising for the bank in Glasgow, Scotland, we need an extra £10 million to get it running. The father signs the cheque immediately. Why? Because he is his son, he works for him, in a
sense he has a contract with the bank owned by his father, and he needs that money for a project of the bank, and on top of that the father has already signed His testament, that the son is his heir.

Which one of us needs great faith to get the £10 million, me or the son? Of course I need great faith. The Israelites were, as a nation, a son of God, they served God their Father, and they had a covenant or contract with their Father, even the Old Testament or Old Covenant. They were, as a nation, heir of the promise of God through Abraham their father. But those Gentiles had nothing at all. You and I have exercised that great faith once in our life. It was when we were born again. We believed that God was good and so loved us, and if we come to Him, He will receive us, and make us His sons and daughters, He will give us the same promises He gave to His natural children of Abraham, and we will receive the blessing of Abraham as well.

Now that you are born again, you need to understand the authority and power invested in every son or daughter of God, and act accordingly, so that you will be experiencing the manifestations of that great faith on a daily basis. Now God is your Father, everything belongs to you, you belong to Christ, and Christ is God’s (1Corinthians 3:22-23). Jesus said to the Jews: I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. Talking about the Gentiles, who are not the natural seed of Abraham, but in Christ, the Seed of Abraham, they will inherit the same promise of son-ship, and exercise the authority and power invested in sons and daughters of God, through Christ Jesus.

But the children of the kingdom [the natural kingdom of Israel, if they are not born again] shall be cast out into outer darkness. He was talking about the children of the earthly kingdom of Israel, who think that because they are the natural seed of Abraham, they will automatically be part of the kingdom of heaven. Only in Christ Jesus can anybody be part of the kingdom of heaven. So you and I when we pray, we should not pray like the Canaanite woman or like the Roman centurion, because we are sons and daughters of God, we have a covenant with God, it is called the New Covenant or New Testament, we are working for our Father (Luke 2:49), everything our Father has is ours, for we are heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ (Luke 15:31).

Jesus tells us: we do not need to beg our Father to give us what He has already said He has given us; neither will Jesus beg the Father to answer our prayers. At that day you shall ask in My name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray (or supplicate, entreat, beg, beseech, implore) the Father for you. For the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came out from God (John 16:26-27). So here again you see the secret of faith, it is to believe the Father-son relationship, your Father so loves you and He is good. You do not have to beg Him.
for anything, and He will be faithful to His words. Many of our prayers are begging God to do things for us; God is already willing to do them. God is our Father, and He loves us. Which parent on earth, in order to feed his child; the child has to beg him, or to send a child to school, the child needs to beg the father?

I never had to beg my parents for anything, I would tell them what I wanted, and they would give it to me. If I could not have it, they explained to me why I could not have it. Either it was not the kind of thing they wanted their children to have, that is why they did not give it to me, or they told me to wait a bit, until I was more mature, then I could have what I asked for. And when I matured they gave it to me, they kept their words. Do we think that our earthly parents are better than our Father in heaven? Everything God promised us, is recorded in the bible, and we just need to ask according to is Will contained in the bible, and be doers of whatever we profess, and we shall have our petitions granted.

You are not the Roman centurion who says: I am not worthy that You should come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. You are a son, you should not speak like that, it is denying who you are in Christ. Paul says: we have such trust through Christ toward God, not that we are sufficient or worthy of ourselves to think of anything, as being from ourselves, but our sufficiency or worthiness is of God, who has made us sufficient or worthy as minister or servant of the new covenant, not of the letter, but of the Spirit, for the letter kills but the Spirit gives life (2Corinthians 3:4-6). God has made us worthy sons who serve Him in the new covenant. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need (Hebrews 4:16).

We are already seated in heavenly places with Christ Jesus at the right hand of God, and God has already taken His abode in us; we are His temple now, He walks in us, and talks in us. When we read the four gospels, we must identify ourselves with Jesus, for He is the only Son of God in the gospels, at least until the resurrection. So if you want to know how a son or daughter of God talks, acts, thinks and prays, look at Jesus in the four Gospels. You are not the disciples in the gospels, though many a time we act like them; for they only had the Spirit upon them, for Christ had not risen from the dead yet. You are not the sick people in the gospels either; for they were not born again. You are certainly not the Pharisees or Sadducees. Identify with Jesus in the four gospels, and do the same things He did. Now that you are born again you have the measure of faith, even the faith of Jesus, which has been imputed to you. You needed great faith before coming to Christ, for you did not have a covenant, you were not part of the family, you belonged to another kingdom, and you were not Israel after the flesh. Now that you are a son or daughter of God, understand the legal authority and power invested in every child of God, and act like Jesus the Son of God, and walk daily in that great faith.
8 Faith must be seen by God and people around you

In Luke 5:17-26, we have the narrative of the healing of a man who had palsy. Jesus was teaching in a house, and the crowd was so thick that nobody who was outside could get to Jesus. So the four friends of that man sick with palsy, carried him on his bed to the housetop, and they made an opening in the roof to let their sick friend down right before Jesus. Luke tells us: **when Jesus saw their faith**, He said unto him, **Man, your sins are forgiven you** (Luke 5:20). As we keep reading this account of Luke, we see that Jesus healed the man of his palsy. But the interesting thing is, that Jesus could see their faith, because of what they did, when they uncovered that roof to let him down through it.

Many people could have been discouraged because of the crowd, and returned home for they could not get to Jesus. But these ones were determined to get the healing of their friend at any cost. They would not take no for an answer, and they would not wait for another day; today is the day of their healing! The fact that you are reading this bible study shows your faith, for many have rejected the knowledge and say: “it is not for me, it is only for those who are behind the pulpit”. Whenever you refuse to be discouraged by your challenging situation, but pray instead, God sees your faith; for Jesus tells us, man always ought to pray and not lose heart, or be discouraged, and give up (Luke 18:1).

The woman with the issue of blood for twelve years in Luke 8:43-48, her faith could be seen also. She determined that this was her day of healing, and though there was a great multitude of people thronging Jesus, she pressed through that multitude to touch the border of Jesus’ garment, and she was healed. Whenever you open your mouth and share the gospel with someone, people around you see your faith, and God sees it as well. There is no such a thing as a silent faith, and passive faith. Jesus says: *verily I say unto you, if you have faith* as a grain of mustard seed, *you shall say* unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you (Matthew 17:20). So if you believe something, it will come out of your mouth, you will share it with people around you, and become a doer of it. Paul tells us: **we having the same Spirit of faith**, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; **we also believe, and therefore speak** (2Corinthians 4:13). Not only is our faith to be seen by God and people around us when we open our mouth and speak it; but it also must be lived out, as we do something about it, we become doers of what we are confessing or professing.

James tells us: **faith without works is dead or useless**, was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? **You see how faith worked with his works, and by works was faith made perfect**? And **the scripture was fulfilled** which said, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God (James 2:20-23). So in order that these series of the Perfect Redemption Plan be made perfect in our
lives, we need to become doers of the revelation we received from them.

For you and I to experience the fulfilment of the promises of God; we need to know them first of all, second we need to believe them, third we need to confess them, and fourth we need to become doers of them. Abraham believed the Perfect Redemption Plan of God, as we explained in our Bible Study on Jehovah-Jireh, and because he believed, he acted on what God instructed Him; and he even told his servant that he would go and worship with Isaac and come back, in his heart, he already believed in the resurrection; so that was why he said to his servant that he would come back with Isaac, God would raise Isaac from the dead. You see Abraham had the knowledge of the covenant he made with God, he confessed the terms of the covenant or promises, and he acted on what God told him to do. And he had the fulfilment of that covenant, which is based on the promises of God, to save the world through Jesus the Seed of Abraham.

Whenever you pray for sick people to be healed, you are adding works to your faith, your faith is no longer useless, but it is being made perfect, and you will have the fulfilment of the promises of God concerning healing. Whenever you become a doer of any promise of God contained in the scriptures, God and the people around you see your faith, your faith in that specific area is made perfect, and you will have the fulfilment of that specific promise. That is what Jesus explained to us concerning healing. Isaiah prophesied about healing in Isaiah 53:4, and whenever Jesus healed the sick, He was fulfilling the prophecy of Isaiah. Matthew tells us: when the evening was come, they brought unto Jesus many that were possessed with devils: and He cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all who were sick: *that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet*, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses (Matthew 8:16-17).

You see, Jesus knew the scriptures on healing, He believed the written scriptures on healing and He spoke them, and became a doer of those scriptures of healing, hence His faith in the area of healing was made perfect, and He had the fulfilment of those healing scriptures. So our faith is to be seen by God and people around us; we must say something and do something, it is not silent and passive but it is vocal and active. May our faith no longer be useless to ourselves, the people and the world around us; but affect change in our life and the life of the people around us as we become vocal and active about our faith, in Jesus’ name, Amen! James says: *I will show you my faith by my works* (James 2:18).

**9. You are in the world but you are not of the world**

When my beloved brother Seun was preaching under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, he gave a powerful example of how we must see things. He said: think of the sun, it is out there, it is always shining at the same temperature, but sometimes
there are clouds covering the Sun and we cannot see it or feel it; yet it is always there, shining with the same power. Now James had the same revelation the wording was just different. Every good gift and perfect gift is from above, and comes down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow of turning (James 1:17). James is using the picture of a sundial, at noon the sun is at its zenith, and casts no shadow at all, and it is very hot. It is only when it is not noon that the sundial starts casting shadows, and the farther we go away from noon, the longer the shadow becomes, also if there are clouds in the sky, even if it is noon, the sun and its power cannot be felt.

The Godhead that moved into us, did not change in power; they do not have some darkness in them or things they are hiding from us. No, they are constant every time; the nature and attributes of God are constant every time. I am the Lord; I do not change (Malachi 3:6). Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever (Hebrews 13:8). What we need to do is to remove the clouds over our sky, to be able to enjoy the power of the Godhead totally; the clouds are all the doubts, unbelief, self-imposed religion, the thoughts and imaginations that exalt themselves against the knowledge of God, false humility and traditions of men, which have made the word of God of no effect (Matthew 15:6). The more our questions about the will of God, and who we are in Christ find answers, the less doubts and unbelief we have. The more we remove our traditions of men of our denomination, or of what so and so said, yet cannot be found in the scriptures, the more our sky will be void of clouds, and we will be able to enjoy the full power of the Godhead; for God is light and in Him there is no darkness at all (1 John 1:5). All the types and shadows of the Old Testament found their substance or body in Christ Jesus.

When we are on the earth, the earth rotates, that is why the Sundial starts casting shadows. So the sun has not changed in brightness and power, but we who are on the earth are turning away with the earth. The more we turn away from the sun, the more shadow we cast, and the more we are in darkness. It is the same thing spiritually. The more we, as born again Christians, are conformed to the world, and not transformed by the renewing of our mind like Romans 12:1-2 says, the more shadow we cast, and we choose to even be in total darkness, though God has not changed one bit. And sometimes also we have seasons on earth, during the four seasons, the inclination of the earth changes with respect to the sun, and we who are on the earth feel it, in winter even when it is noon the sun is not as hot as it is in summer.

If we take it spiritually, the seasons which are caused by the inclination of the earth with respect to the sun, are like the inclination of our heart, with respect to Jesus the Sun of Righteousness. God says: oh, that their hearts would be inclined to fear Me and keep all My commands always, [for what reasons?] So that it might go well with them and their children forever (Deuteronomy 5:29 NIV). But they did
not listen or pay attention; instead they followed **the stubborn inclinations of their evil hearts**. They went backward and not forward (Jeremiah 7:24). Christ Jesus is the Sun of Righteousness (Malachi 4:2). The earth, the soil or the ground is our heart. Christ Jesus the Sun of righteousness must shine in your heart, just like the sun shines on the earth. Peter tells us: we also have a more sure Word of prophecy, to which you do well to take heed, **as to a light that shines** in a dark place, **until the day dawns and the Daystar arises in your hearts** (2Peter 1:19). Christ Jesus our Sun of Righteousness our Daystar, must shine and arise in our heart.

Just like the earth goes through different seasons based on its inclination with respect to the sun, a born again Christian also can experience changes in his or her relationship with Christ, based on the inclination of his or her heart with respect to Christ Jesus the Sun of Righteousness. Some Christians have a winter type of relationship with Christ Jesus. Why? Jesus answers, saying: **because iniquity shall abound, the love of many will become cold** (Matthew 24:12). These are the Christians who are practicing sin, even iniquity; they run away and hide from God like Adam and Eve did, they are afraid to come to God in prayer, for they fear the rebuke of the Lord (Genesis 3:10). A Christian that practices sin or iniquity does not pray; because he or she is ashamed and runs away from God, though God wants him or her to run to Him for restoration and reconciliation. During winter, when the temperatures are too negative, sometimes you do not feel your fingers and toes anymore, and if you stay out in that winter under those negative temperatures, you can die of hypothermia.

That is what might happen to some born again Christians, who are workers of iniquities or practicing sin. The more they practice that sin or iniquity, the more they become desensitized to that sin; their conscience will be seared. Paul tells us: the Holy Spirit expressly says that in the latter times, some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and teachings of demons, speaking lies in hypocrisy, **being seared in their own conscience** (1Timothy 4:1-2). These people who are practicing the iniquities listed by Paul in 1Corinthians 6:9-10 are deceiving themselves. They will say to Jesus at the last day: **We ate and drank in Your presence, and You have taught in our streets. But Jesus shall say, I tell you, I do not know you; from where you are. Depart from Me, all workers of unrighteousness or iniquity** (Luke 13:26-27)!

Many will say to Jesus in that day, Lord! Lord! **Did we not prophesy in Your name, and through Your name cast out demons, and through Your name do many wonderful works? And then I will say to them I never knew you! Depart from Me, those working lawlessness or iniquity** (Matthew 7:22-23)! The only way we know we are in the spirit realm, whether we belong to God or to the devil, is by our fruit: Jesus says you will know them by their fruits (Matthew 7:16-20). So you see
someone can start well with Jesus, being born again, perform signs and wonders in the name of Jesus; but then turns his or her heart away from the Lord to practice iniquity. If he or she does not repent, he or she might go to hell: avoid the sins listed in 1Corinthians 6:9-10 when you are born again. If you read these My Weekly Milk letters and become doers of them, you do not need to worry about anything; Jesus is pleased with you.

Do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor abusers, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God (1Corinthians 6:9-10). Brother Gery can walk in mighty signs and wonders through the name of Jesus and manifestations of the Holy Spirit; yet if Gery himself practices iniquity, and does not repent of it, Jesus might say to him: I never knew you! Depart from Me, you worker of lawlessness or iniquity. Paul and brother Gery say: I run, not as one who beats the air, but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway (1Corinthians 9:26-27).

The inclination of the heart of some born again Christians has led them to a spiritual autumn, or fall season. During autumn season, the weather is neither cold nor hot, the trees lose their leaves. It is also a dangerous place to be spiritually. Jesus says to the church: I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I would that you were cold or hot. So because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth. [Why have they become lukewarm toward Christ? Jesus answers, saying:] Because you say, I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing, and do not know that you are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked, I counsel you to buy from Me gold purified by fire, so that you may be rich; and white clothing, so that you may be clothed, and so that the shame of your nakedness does not appear. And anoint your eyes with eye salve, so that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; therefore be zealous and repent (Revelation 3:15-19).

Our heart is the earth or the ground, the Word of God is the Seed that we plant in our heart (Luke 8:11). Jesus tells us the parable of the sower in Luke 8:4-15. Jesus is called the Word of God (Revelation 19:13). Thus when we sow the Word of God, which is the Seed, we are sowing Jesus in our heart. When we reject the Word of God, we are rejecting Jesus; Jesus and the Word of God are one! The leaves on the tree talk about confession or profession. Some Christians, in their spiritual autumn, start having yellow leaves instead of green leaves. The leaves are for the healing of the nations (Revelation 22:2). Once upon a time they were having green leaves; meaning they were professing the Word of God the way it is written. Paul says: I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation, to
everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek (Romans 1:16). But now they are ashamed of it, they start having yellow leaves; meaning they mix the Word of God with philosophy, psychology, sociology, traditions of men, worldly wisdom; thus making the word of God of no effect (Mark 7:13).

Paul tells us: beware lest anyone rob you through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ (Colossians 2:8). If we take the example of the sower who sows the seed; it is the seed that has been trampled, it will never germinate in a person’s life (Luke 8:5). If you have a peanut and you remove its skin, or you trample it; no matter how good the soil is, and how much you water that peanut seed; it will not germinate. In autumn the green leaves that have turned yellow on that tree, will soon fall off that tree. The same thing might inevitably happen to born again Christians, who are in their spiritual autumn, sooner or later if they are not careful and repent; they will stop altogether saying that Jesus is the only way to the Father God, and no one can go to the Father except through Jesus Christ (John 14:6). Sooner or later they will start saying: “if you are a good man or a good woman, and live a good life, you will go to heaven; so you just need to do good deeds to establish your own righteousness. You do not necessarily need Jesus”. Sooner or later they will say: “we are all children of God, we are all brothers and sisters, Jesus died for the whole world so everyone on earth will go to heaven, and Jesus bore the sins of the world so even if you are practicing sin, you will go to heaven, because Jesus paid for the sins of the world”.

Yes, Jesus died for the sins of the world, but you need to receive Jesus as your personal Lord, Saviour and God. You need to repent of your sinful life, forsake other gods which are but demons, and their religions to follow Jesus Christ alone. Yes, Jesus died for the sins of the world, and even if you think you gave your life to Christ, but are practicing the sins leading to death listed by Paul in 1Corinthians 6:9-10, you will not go to heaven, unless you repent of them, and start practicing righteousness. We are not all God’s children, but we are all God’s creation. In order for you to become a son or daughter of God, you need to be born again: you need to surrender your life (spirit, soul and body) to Christ Jesus, the Son of God, forsake other gods and religions, and receive Him as your personal Lord, Saviour and God. Spiritually we are not all brothers and sisters, even if you are of the same earthly father and mother, you are not necessarily spiritual brothers and sisters.

The earthly brothers and sisters of Jesus came to Him where He was preaching. Then one said to Jesus, Behold, Your mother and Your brothers stand outside, desiring to speak with You. And He answered and said to him who told Him, Who is My mother? And who are My brothers? And He stretched out His hand toward His disciples and said, Behold, My mother and My brothers! For whoever shall do the will of My Father in Heaven, the same is My brother and sister and mother
(Matthew 12:47-50). So if a person is not a born again Christian, he or she is not your spiritual brother nor your sister. Some born again Christian leaders have compromised their message, and are now saying that those practicing Judaism are our spiritual brothers, and are going to heaven because they are the natural seed of Abraham. Some born again Christian leaders have even gone further, by adding that even Muslims are our spiritual brothers, for they have the Old Testament in their Quran, and are the descendants of Abraham like the Jews. Islam is the spirit of antichrist; because they do not believe that Jesus is the Son of God, and fully God, it is Satan that is directly behind it.

If those practicing Judaism do not need to be born again, to receive Jesus Christ as their personal Lord, Saviour and God; then Jesus would not have said to the Jews, including their leaders: marvel not that I say to you, you must be born again (John 3:7). Either Jesus died for the whole world, and is the only way to the Father God, or He died for nobody, and is not the way to the Father, and anybody can take his or her own way to the Father! The Jews thought that because they are the natural seed of Abraham through Isaac, that they are automatically sons and daughters of God.

But this is the answer of Jesus to all the natural seeds of Abraham, be it through Isaac, or through Ishmael, or through Keturah’s children: If God were your Father, you would love Me Jesus Christ: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but He sent Me. Why do you not understand My speech? even because you cannot hear My word. You are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, you believe Me not (John 8:42-45). So I, Gery, an apostle of Jesus Christ, not by the will of men, nor through men, but by the will of God, and through Christ Jesus, tell you that if a person is not born again, you do not have the same Father! You are of your Father God, and they are of their father the devil, even if they are the natural seeds of Abraham through Sarah, through Hagar or through Keturah.

They are the creation of God; Satan did not create them, but God; they need to repent and be born again if they want to become children of God (Acts 17:24-30). They are in bondage to Satan, you should set them free of that bondage, so that they can become sons and daughters of God like you. But until then, treat them like your neighbours. That is what Jesus told us to do in Luke 10:29-37. And how do you treat your neighbour according to Jesus? Jesus tells us: therefore all things whatsoever you would that men should do to you, you do even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets (Matthew 7:12).

Love them enough to tell them the truth, even if it is not pleasing to their ears. For the truth is, there are many out there who do not know their left from their right, and
God does not want them to go to hell because of their ignorance of the truth, who the person of Jesus Christ is (John 14:6, Jonah 4:11). The inhabitants of Nineveh were of that kind, wicked people who invented crucifixion which the Romans later copied. Who would have thought that those wicked people of Nineveh, the capital of Assyria, hated by Israel, for they oppressed and killed many Israelites, would repent of their evil deeds? Yet at the preaching of Jonah, of the judgment to come, the entire city of Nineveh repented (Read the book of Jonah).

The truth of the gospel will make some people fuming mad before setting them free. Therefore I solemnly witness before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who is going to judge the living and the dead, according to His appearance and His kingdom, preach the Word, be instant in season and out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine. For a time will be, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but they will heap up teachers to themselves according to their own lusts, tickling the ear. And they will turn away their ears from the truth, and will be turned to myths. But you watch in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fully carry out your ministry (2Timothy 4:1-5).

Jesus tells us: Go in through the narrow gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many there are who go in through it. Because narrow is the gate and constricted is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it. Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves (Matthew 7:13-15). Jesus Christ is that narrow door or gate (John 10:7-9). There are false prophets out there who are teaching people universalism. They are but ravening wolves in sheep’s clothing, even if they say they are pope, archbishop, bishop, apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor or teacher, they are leading people into hell with their universalism. Martin Luther, who started the protestant reformation, said: “unless I am convinced by scriptures and plain reason – I do not accept the authority of the popes and the councils, for they have contradicted each other – my conscience is captive to the Word of God. I cannot and I will not recant anything, for to go against conscience is neither right nor safe. God help me. Amen.” Martin Luther also said: “a simple layman armed with the scripture is greater than the mightiest pope without it.” Everything you are taught must be demonstrated from the scriptures; the written Word of God is the final authority.

Even among born again Christians, not everybody is truly a brother or sister to you. There are false brothers and false sisters among the born again Christians. What people do not understand is that brotherhood is a covenant. A covenant is cut in blood, in our case it is in the blood of Jesus Christ. Thus says the LORD; For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant; but I will send a fire on the wall of
Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof (Amos 1:9-10). Edom are the descendants of Esau, the brother of Israel, the descendants of Jacob. When Israel was persecuted by their enemies, they fled to their brother Edom for help and shelter; but Edom did not remember the brotherly covenant. They even betrayed Israel, stole Israel’s possessions, and sold them to their enemies.

As it is written: what have you to do with Me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the borders of Philistia? Will you give Me a reward? And if you reward Me, swiftly and speedily I will turn your reward on your own head, because you have taken My silver and My gold, and have carried My good treasures into your temples. You have also sold the sons of Judah and the sons of Jerusalem to the sons of the Greeks, so that you might remove them far from their border. Behold, I am raising them out of the place where you have sold them, and will turn your reward on your own head. And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the sons of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off; for Jehovah has spoken it (Joel 3:4-8).

So if you are trying to preach the uncompromising Word of God, to do the ministry of reconciliation: meaning save souls from hell fire and disciple them, heal the sick, cleanse lepers, raise the dead and cast out devils; and other born again brothers are fighting you, because they are envious, they have broken the brotherly covenant. If you are working with Christian brothers or sisters, and they steal your money; they have broken the brotherly covenant. If there are born again Christians, who envy you and are fighting you, giving you prophecies of doom, so that you will be discouraged and stop the work of God; so that they can take your money or your land, or your business; they are false brothers. The prophetess Noadiah and the other prophets sent by the enemy, who were giving prophecies of doom to discourage Nehemiah who was building the walls, were false brothers and false sisters. Prophecy is for edification or encouragement, exhortation and comfort; not for discouragement (1Corinthians 14:3). Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, who was a secret informer of the enemies inside the house of God, to spy out on Nehemiah and what his plans were, to go and report to the enemies of the Jews, was a false brother (Nehemiah 6). No born again Christian should spy out on other Christians, if you are a secret informer inside the church, you are a false brother or false sister.

Also in the early church among born again Christians, there were false brothers and sisters. Not that they were not born again, but they were breaking the brotherly covenant like the Edomites did, they were acting like Shemaiah, the secret informer, and the prophetess Noadiah toward Paul. Paul tells us: I have been in travels often; in dangers from waters; in dangers from robbers; in dangers from my race; in dangers from the heathen; in dangers in the city; in dangers in the wilderness; in dangers on the sea; in dangers among false brothers (2Corinthians 11:26). Titus, the one with me, a Greek, was not even compelled to be circumcised. But because
of those false brothers stealing in, who stole in to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus; they desiring to enslave us, to whom not even for an hour, did we yield in subjection, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you (Galatians 2:3-5).

The people whom Paul called false brothers and false sisters, were born again believers; but they were still holding onto the traditions of their fathers and the traditions of Moses, they wanted to impose the Jewish traditions on the Gentiles converts, one of them, which was a sharp point of contention, was the circumcision. But as you read Galatians 2, you see that those Jewish born again brethren who wanted to hold onto the traditions of their fathers and Moses, were very influential in the early church, and they wanted to force everybody to embrace their traditions of men, that have made the word of God of no effect (Mark 7:13). They also wanted people to observe the food traditions of the Jews, and they wanted that the Jewish Christians should not sit together with the Gentile Christians.

They were more zealous for the traditions of their fathers than for the written Word of God. Peter was afraid of them, when he saw them coming from James to spy out whether the Jewish Christians, living outside Israel, were observing the traditions of their fathers, Peter had to play the hypocrite with Barnabas, to please those false brothers, and thus they stopped eating with Gentile believers (Galatians 2). False brothers and false sisters are genuine born again Christians, but they are more zealous for the tradition of their fathers, their church founders, their pastor and their denomination, than for the truth of the written Word of God. They want you to believe their pet doctrines, even if they violate the written Word of God. Do not yield in submission to them, not even for a second! Yet love them and pray for them, that the eyes of their understanding will be enlightened, and they will no longer exalt the word of a man or woman above the written Word of God. Be a true brother or true sister to them, never breaking your brotherly covenant toward them that was cut in the blood of Jesus, even though they break their brotherly covenant, and become false brothers or false sisters toward you. Love covers a multitudes of sin (Proverbs 10:12).

Let us go back to our lukewarm discourse. One may ask: how come that just being lukewarm has led to that dangerous kind of preaching, and actions that might even lead people to hell and altogether rejecting Jesus? The answer is: the care of this world. The church and the Christian leaders want to be accepted by the world, and they have to change their message to please the world. But John tells us: all unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. We know that whosoever is born of God sins not; but he who is begotten of God, keeps himself, and that wicked one touches him not. And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in wickedness, and is under the influence of the devil. And we know that the Son of God is come, and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is
true, and we are in Him who is true, even in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen (1 John 5:17-21). So if you, a born again Christian, are trying to please the world which is influenced by the devil, then you will twist the Word of God.

Stop desperately seeking the acceptance of the world, you are already accepted in the beloved Christ Jesus (Ephesians 1:6). The only opinion that should matter to you, is that of Jesus and your Father God. Paul says: do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ (Galatians 1:10). A servant does whatever his or her Lord or Master, says to him or her (John 2:5). Jesus our Lord and Master tells us: why do you call Me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say (Luke 6:46)? What do you say to us Your servants? I Jesus say: Only be strong and very courageous so that you may be careful to do according to all the Law [the Word of God] which My servant Moses commanded you. Do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may act wisely wherever you go. This book of the Law shall not depart out of your mouth, but you shall meditate on it by day and by night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it. For then you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shall act wisely (Joshua 1:7-8). When you are trying to please men, you will start turning to the left or to the right, to please everybody. You are no longer a servant of Christ, and do not expect Him to perform your word either, for the Lord watches over His word to perform it (Jeremiah 1:12).

Jesus in the parable of the sower talks about the cares of this world, saying: And other fell amidst thorns, and springing up with the thorns, they choked it (Luke 8:7). And those which fell among thorns are the ones who, when they have heard, go forth and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of life, and do not bear to maturity or to perfection (Luke 8:14). These people are concerned about wealth, so they do not get it God’s way; but adulterate the word of God for their selfish enrichment. They are like the religious leaders of the day of Jesus, who turned the house of God from being a house of prayer for all nations, to the den of thieves; it becomes a business to enrich themselves on the back of the worshipers (Matthew 21:12-13). Some Christian leaders, when they are now held in high esteem in the world, either based on their social status or based on what God has done through them, by bestowing upon them a large number of disciples; they now care too much about what the media say about them, or what the politicians say about them, and they hire advisors to polish their public image.

Jesus says: You are those who justify yourselves before men; but God knows your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God (Luke 16:15). So some Jewish leaders, who believed in Jesus Christ, did not confess Him and His word publicly; for they were overly concerned with what
people thought about them, or being expelled from their religious circle and losing their friends who are in that religious circle (John 7:13, John 9:22). Jesus tells us the reason they are lukewarm is because they say: I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing (Revelation 3:17). They do not want to lose those things by standing for the truth; they do not want to lose all those church members by telling them the truth, lest the offering and tithes decrease, or the sales of their books and DVDs of their sermons drop.

Crowds were following Jesus, thousands of people, and a lot of disciples. But when the teaching became hard for their carnal mind to receive it, many stopped walking with Jesus. Then Jesus said to the Twelve, Do you also wish to go away? Then Simon Peter answered Him, Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the Words of eternal life. And we have believed, and have known that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God (John 6:67-69). Jesus did not beg them to stay with Him; they willingly decided to stay with Jesus. Of course we want the crowds; but the right kind of crowds; not a mixed multitude. Jesus let those thousands of people He fed, walk away from Him. But in the book of Acts, we see that with the eleven that stayed with Him, thousands were added daily to the church. A little leaven leavens the whole lump, if you compromise in the beginning, you will have a mixed multitude at the end; but if you stand on the incorruptible Word of God, though at first everybody leaves you, but at the end God will greatly increase you, and it will be the right crowd: a tree of righteousness the planting of the Lord.

Jesus tells those lukewarm believers: you do not even know that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked. I counsel you to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that you may be rich; and white raiment [of righteousness], that you may be clothed, and that the shame of your nakedness do not appear; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see (Revelation 3:17-18). So being lukewarm has nothing to do with you missing a Sunday service in your local church, or not attending and being involved in all the church activities. Some pastor will say that to manipulate you; but at least now you understand succinctly what it means to be lukewarm in the light of the scriptures.

God wants the inclination of our heart to be loyal, perfect and honest towards Him; for the eyes of Jehovah run to and fro in all the whole earth to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is perfect or loyal toward Him (2Chronicles 16:9). In the parable of the sower, it is the good ground. Jesus says: and other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bore fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He who has ears to hear and understand; let him hear and understand (Luke 8:8). On the good ground are those, who in a honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience (Luke 8:15). When you choose to be that good earth or good ground: your heart is loyal or perfect toward Jesus the Sun of
righteousness, honest and good towards Jesus and your fellow humans. You will always bring forth a hundredfold every time you sow the incorruptible Seed of the Word of God in your heart. With that kind of perfect heart, your spiritual season has nothing similar on earth; it is a mixture of spring and summer. You will be spiritually hot and always bearing fruits to perfection or maturity. And your leaves, which talk about your profession or confession, are ever green, and they are for the healing of the nations.

John tells you: he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations (Revelation 22:1-2). God said to Isaiah, we shall be called the tree of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified (Isaiah 61:3). David says: Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stands in the way of sinners, nor sits in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law he meditates day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that brings forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper (Psalm 1:1-3). But John tells us that we are the kind of tree that yields fruit every month.

When we are spiritually lukewarm, or in a spiritual autumn, we drop all our leaves. People who are lukewarm stop talking of divine healing. They say God used to use me mightily in divine healing. God still wants to use you in divine healing today. Stop being lukewarm! Some even say that God has given healing to the medical profession, and our role is just to preach the gospel and let God work through the hands of medical doctors. I have nothing against medical doctors and the knowledge they have acquired over the years. Jesus is not against medical doctors either. I tell you there is a divine healing that God wants to bring back to the church. Paul says: my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man’s wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, so that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the miraculous power of God (1Corinthians 2:4-5). Medical knowledge is still the wisdom of men, we do not deny the fact that they are helping people; yet our faith should not be in the wisdom of men but in the miraculous power of God.

Let us always remember that we are in the world, but we are not of the world. Let us take the example of astronauts who are out of the earth in the space station. They are not subject to what people on earth are subject to. There is no cloud over their head, and there are no seasons out there. The sun is always shining at the same temperature all the time. Likewise Jesus also told us: you are in the world, but you are not of the world (John 15:19). The atmosphere and the seasons of the earth do
not apply to you anymore. You are always in the light, and there is no shadow or
darkness in you, all things are of God, because you are a new creation (2Corinthians
5:17-18). Paul tells us: I am afraid for you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in
vain; you are turning again to the weak and beggarly elements, to which you desire
again to be in bondage: you observe days, and months and times or seasons and
years (Galatians 4:9-11).

You see you are no longer operating based on earthly principles, but kingdom
principles. Your citizenship is in heaven (Philippians 3:20). You are seated in
heavenly places in Christ Jesus (Ephesians 2:6). Here on earth you are Christ’s
ambassador, delegate or representative (Ephesians 6:20). Even in the book of
Exodus from Exodus 7 to Exodus 14, when the ten plagues fell on the land of Egypt,
none of the plagues came into the land of Goshen, where the Hebrew children were
living. When there was darkness in the entire land of Egypt, in Goshen they had light
all the time. When we understand who we are in Christ, we will not be moved by
what the world is going through; we know we are not of the world, their times and
seasons do not affect us. Whether there is a cloud over the head of the people, or it
is winter for them; as far as we are concerned, we are always in the light, and our
sun is always hot. When we understand it, we no longer wait for a feeling, a goose
pimple, a quivering, and a tingling, to act on the word of God or to believe the word
of God. God is always with us and He is the same at all times, His promises
contained in the bible have the same power all the time. You shall therefore obey
the voice of the Lord Jehovah your God, and do, observe and accomplish
His commandments and His statutes, which I command you today
(Deuteronomy 27:10)

Even the law of sowing and reaping is an earthly law. God said to Noah: while the
everth remains, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter,
and day and night shall not cease (Genesis 8:22). We see this is an earthly law;
even unsaved people operate under that law, if you sow a seed of money, you
receive money, if you sow friendship, you reap friends (Proverbs 18:24). In that
earthly Law, every seed produces after its own kind. God said, let the earth bring
forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after its kind,
whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so (Genesis 1:11).

So if you sow an apple seed, it will never become a mango tree. That is why when
people ask you to sow a seed of money to receive healing, first of all it is not from
God, but of the devil; for freely we have received the healing power, and freely we
give it away (Matthew 10:7-8). And second, the only thing you will get back is
money, because every seed produces after its kind, even if you name your money
healing seed, it will not give you healing. If you want to sow a seed of healing, go
and pray for a sick person, that is the seed of healing you are sowing.

Christians must still sow and reap, not just money, but prayer, friendship, hospitality,
the word of God, their own life for the furtherance of the Kingdom of God, etc. But you and I are no longer of this world, we belong to the kingdom of God, our citizenship is in heaven. We live by the kingdom principle which says: whatever Jesus has, belongs to us, for we are joint heirs with Jesus, we are heirs of God; we are one Spirit with Jesus because we are joined with Him. Everything Jesus has and is, has been imputed to us. He dwells in us, that is why even our faith is not our faith, but the faith of Jesus, which was imputed to us, the same for His righteousness, holiness and everything else as we explained in the series of the Perfect Redemption Plan. Everything we need, Jesus has it, Jesus says: do not say, there are yet four months, and then comes the harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest (John 4:35). People will tell you it is not yet your season, it is not yet your day, it is not yet your years, it is not yet your month, but Jesus says: do not say it anymore. And we have seen how Paul said the same thing to the Galatians. You will hear people in the church say: it is not yet time for the people of the land to come to Christ, it is not the time of the harvest of souls; it is wrong! The time is now!

Stop postponing the power of God and the Will of God in your life, and in the life of the people. Ezekiel wrote: again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say: The vision that he sees is for many days to come, and he prophesies of the times that are far off. Therefore say unto them, Thus says the Lord GOD: There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, says the Lord GOD (Ezekiel 12:26-28). If it is written, and Jesus paid for it; then go after it, it is all yours! All The promises of God in Christ Jesus are yes and amen unto the glory of God by us (2Corinthians 1:20). Paul tells us: behold now is the accepted time, behold now is the day of salvation (all the promises contained in the Perfect Redemption Plan) (2Corinthians 6:2). Faith does not put things tomorrow, but now. Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen (Hebrews 11:1). Now to Him (God) who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us (Ephesians 3:20).

There are promises in the bible that a person with an un-renewed mind will find hard to believe. We always want to put the power of God for the morrow, because we think we have to give Him some time to do it. Or we want to protect God’s reputation, as if God wanted us to protect His reputation. We say things like: “but if I say it the way it is written and it is not the experience of the people, they might not like what I am saying. Or if I say it the way it is written, and God does not do it, God will look bad”. All these are excuses, we are not really concerned about the reputation of God, or God looking bad; we are concerned about our reputation because we might appear foolish to carnal believers, and unsaved people, when we stand on the word of God.
When Gideon destroyed the altar of Baal; the worshipers of Baal came to Joash his father, so that he might deliver his son Gideon to be put to death, this is what Joash said to them. Joash said unto all that stood against him, **will you plead for Baal or defend Baal? Will you save him?** He that will plead for him let him be put to death whilst *it is* yet morning: **if he be a god, let him plead for himself, or let him defend himself**, because one has cast down his altar (Judges 6:31). Joash had that understanding, if any being claims to be god, he must defend himself, he does not need human’s help, he must save himself, he does not need humans to save his reputation. And as we read the account in Judges 6, Baal could not defend himself; it is a dungy idol a worthless thing.

Do we think that God cannot defend Himself? He said those words in the bible and told us if we believe them and confess them, He will do them. Why are we trying to protect God as the worshipers of Baal were trying to protect their idol, and defend his integrity? Elijah knew that nobody needs to protect the integrity of the Word of God, or try to fight for God. Elijah came unto all the people, and said, **How long will you halt (or falter, hesitate, dance, limp and become lame) between two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him**: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people answered him not a word (1Kings 18:21). Many Christians are still dancing between two opinions, still hesitating: “will God do what He said in His word? Or do I need to help Him, I must make things easy for God to answer my prayer, I must wait until all the conditions are just right before God can answer my prayer”. We make God look like a powerless God, and that is the best way for Him not to act on our behalf.

But when we read the account of the contest of Elijah with the 450 prophets of Baal in 1Kings 18; we see that Elijah is on his own against all of them. Which tells you one person with God is the majority. God is with you it does not matter how numerous your enemies are. Elijah was not in agreement with anybody there, he was not in one accord with anybody there, but God stood with him and God confirmed His words in the mouth of Elijah. The prophets of Baal started first, and they called upon Baal to send the fire to burn their sacrifice, they danced, they cut their flesh, they shouted but nothing happened. Many times when you stand on the word of God, people will not like you, because they think you are proud, you are tempting God, and you do not have the ministerial ethic.

But look at what Elijah said to them. And it came to pass at noon, that *Elijah mocked them*, and said, **Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing or he has excrement and has to go to the privy**, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleeps, and must be awakened (1Kings 18:27). He was not nice at all, how can you say their god has gone to the toilet? Jeremiah felt that the more he spoke the word of God to the people, the more they ridiculed him daily. For since I, Jeremiah, spoke, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because **the word of the LORD was**
made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily. Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in His name. But His word was in my heart as a burning fire, shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay (Jeremiah 20:8-9).

But Elijah waited when the sun went down, so that nobody would say: it was because the sun was hot, that the fire was kindled. He asked them to pour water again and again, to make it even hard for God; he was not trying to help God at all. God said that He is a consuming fire (Deuteronomy 4:24). Elijah believed it literally. I will not try to help God; God will confirm His word. Elijah did not dance, did not pray a long public prayer. It came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that You are God in Israel, and that I am your servant, and that I have done all these things at Your word.

Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that You are the LORD God, and that You have turned their heart back again. Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, He is the God; the LORD, He is the God (1Kings 18:36-39). God confirmed His words in the mouth of Elijah because he believed it in his heart and confessed it the way it was. Do not try to help God, He does not need you to protect His reputation, it is His word; say it the way it is written, even if you look like a fool while you are saying it!

Paul when he wrote the epistles and preached the gospel, people struggled to believe the things he said or wrote. Paul said: we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness (1Corinthians 1:23). When you tell people the Perfect Redemption Plan, what Jesus accomplished for us by His crucifixion, burial and resurrection the religious people stumble at it. It offends them, because they think they must work for it, they must earn it. So when you tell them that Christ did it all for us, paid for everything, we must rest in His finished work; they reject it because they want to establish their own righteousness, their own holiness, their own power, their own anointing, etc.

And to some of the unsaved people or some of the believers who do not have their minds renewed, they say it is foolishness. How can one be healed without an earthly physician? How can one speak the word and it comes to pass? Science cannot explain it, so they reject it; they have more trust in their worldly knowledge, than in the Word of God. They just want a religion, they are not interested in becoming like Christ. Paul says of such people: having a form of godliness, but denying the power (miracle working power) thereof (2Timothy 3:5). The religious people just want to know that they are saved from hell fire, and are going to heaven. The rest of the Perfect Redemption Plan they are not interested in, they want to establish their own
redemption, based on their works and good deeds. My friends the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God stronger than men (1Corinthians 1:25).

One thing we must know is that the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God, for it is written: He takes the wise in their own craftiness (1Corinthians 3:19). When the medical report says a person has a terminal illness, and has only few weeks to live, and the word of God says by Jesus’ stripes we were healed, and the person is healed; the medical people cannot explain it. When the physicians declare a patient dead and God raises him from the dead, they cannot explain it. The natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned (1Corinthians 2:14). But you, brethren, are no longer natural men, you are a new creature, you have the Spirit of God in you, The Spirit of God knows all the things of God, you and I need to renew our minds, and decide to believe the report of the Lord, so that the arm of the Lord, which represents His power, can be revealed to us (Isaiah 53:1).

10. Can I “sow into someone’s anointing”?

When you turn on Christian television, everybody is asking you to sow into “their anointing” so that you will be like them, or will do the things they are doing. Or you will receive their blessing, their power, etc. I told you according to the law of sowing and reaping in the book of Genesis, every seed produces after its kind, you cannot sow money, and get something different. If you sow money, you will reap money. **You are already blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ Jesus** (Ephesians 1:3). God said **all spiritual blessings**, you must realize that you are complete in Christ. Everything you need, all the spiritual blessings you need, you have them. By now we know that the Anointing of the Holy Spirit, or the unction, or endowment of the Holy Spirit, is the tangible manifestation of the power of the Holy Ghost, to have spiritual revelations and perform signs and wonders, and the Anointing of the Holy Ghost that we have received, abides in us forever. It does not come and go, but He abides. The anointing of the Holy Ghost or being endued with power from on high, abides forever, since the day we received the baptism of the Holy Ghost with evidence of speaking in tongues. God anointed you with the Holy Ghost and Power, therefore go about doing good, and healing all who are oppressed by the devil, for God is with you (Acts 10:38).

There was an instance in the book of Acts when Peter and John were laying hands on believers, and they were receiving the baptism of the Holy Ghost with evidence of speaking in tongues, and one named Simon, **who had practiced sorcery** before being converted, **offered the apostles money, and said to them: give me this power also**, that anyone on whom I lay hands, may receive the Holy Ghost. **But Peter said to him: your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money!** You have neither part nor
portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. **Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God,** if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you, **for I see you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity** (Acts 8:18-23). So whenever you hear someone asking you for money, to receive anything that Jesus purchased for you in His perfect redemption plan, and gave you freely, remember what Peter said to Simon.

It is of the devil to ask money to receive anything, **God freely gave you all things with Christ Jesus** (Romans 8:32). Everything contained in the salvation package is free; Jesus ransomed you in full, that is what redemption means; to ransom in full. You do not have to pay a dime since Jesus paid for it in full. Simon had practiced sorcery or magic prior to his conversion, and the devil always asks you for money before giving you anything; it is how they practice sorcery, divination, etc. Peter told him **your heart is bound by iniquity.** One of the definitions of iniquity is when a person worships idols: you shall have no other gods before Me. You shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: you shall not bow down yourself to idols, nor serve them: for I the LORD Your God am a jealous God, **visiting the iniquity** of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth **generation** of those who hate Me (Exodus 20:3-5). So Simon was trying to serve God the same way he served those idols. He thought that just like he used to go to the temple of those idols and give them money to receive something from them, so he would also do the same with God. That was his iniquity.

People will say you can pay for your prophecy, or give a prophet some money, so that they will prophecy for you. If you pay for anything in the kingdom of God, it is not from God, but from the devil. No prophet of God would take money to prophesy; because they know that they cannot buy the gift of God. It is the Holy Spirit who manifests Himself by a gift, so in a sense you are trying to buy the Holy Ghost, who is the owner of the Anointing. In the book of 2Kings 5, we have the story of Naaman the captain of the host of the king of Syria, who was suffering from leprosy. When He came to the Prophet of God Elisha to be healed, and Elisha told Him to go and dip himself seven times in the Jordan, and he would be cleansed. After he had done as told, he was cleansed, came back to Elisha the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that **there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel:** **now therefore, please, take a blessing or gift of your servant.** But Elisha said, As the LORD lives, before whom I stand, **I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused** (2Kings 5:15-16).

People may even say like Naaman said, I want to bless the man of God; because God is using Him to heal me or pray for me. Elisha refused to take the money; because he knew Naaman was trying to pay for his healing, and that is the way people worship idols. God is not thus worshipped. Naaman was offering him ten talents of
silver, six thousand shekels of gold and ten changes of clothing (2Kings 5:5). One talent weighs about 27.7kg so ten talents of silver is 277Kg of silver. One shekel weighs about 6 grams so six thousand shekels of gold is 36Kg of gold. My friends this was serious money, millions in £ or $. And if you read 2Kings 4:42-44 Elisha and the sons of the prophets did not have enough food, Elisha had to do a miracle to multiply the food.

And also if you read in 2Kings 6, Elisha and the sons of the prophets did not have enough room to accommodate them, they had to go and cut some wood to build houses for themselves. Today, imagine a pastor has a bible school with dormitories. But he does not have food to feed the students, and he does not have enough rooms, so they are all piled up like sardines in a tin. And there comes a rich man, who has just been healed of leprosy by the pastor, he says I am grateful for what God has done when he healed me, and I want to bless your ministry, and give you some money, you can use it to feed your students and to build new dormitories, and you will have enough money to run the ministry for years. But Elisha said no, Naaman urged him to take it, but Elisha refused; because he knew in the heart of Naaman he was paying for his healing.

Many times I would pray for people and I knew they wanted to give me some money, I said no. Sometimes I needed that money but I said no; because I knew their heart. They were trying to pay for the prayers. They had heard teaching that they should pay for the prayers or for the anointing or for healing, and they do not say it directly, but they give it to you to so-call bless your ministry or as a gift. Elisha knew it was not really a gift or a blessing, but a payment for healing. I had to tear up some cheques people gave me, they said it was to bless me; but when I came home, the Lord spoke to me that they were paying for the prayers, and for what they thought was the “anointing” so that they could tap into that same “anointing”. As soon as I realized it, I tore the cheques up. I will not be part of their iniquity, for that is the way people worship idols, and our God is not worshiped that way. Can people bless a minister of God financially? The answer is yes; read the bible study on biblical prosperity, and you will know the acceptable way to bless a minister of God.

Gehazi, Elisha’s servant, did not see things in the same light, he might have said within himself: Elisha does not realize that we do not have enough food, and we do not have enough room in the dormitory. I will go and get some money from Naaman to help the ministry of Elisha one day, and to help God. God has His ways of prospering ministries, or churches, and we do not take the ways of the kingdom of darkness to prosper the kingdom of God. I told you, we do not need to help God, since He is God and it is His ministry of reconciliation that we have; He will provide for His ministry. He will provide food and shelter, and bible colleges, church buildings, etc. Even if He has to perform a miracle to feed you and shelter you, God will do it! But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said: Behold, my master
has spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, as the LORD lives, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him (2Kings 5:20). But when Gehazi did so the leprosy of Naaman came upon him. God’s ways are not pagan ways of worship.

Asking for money to receive an “impartation”, a “blessing”, a “healing”, a “prophecy” is not of God, but of the devil. We have seen that Elisha the prophet of God refused to receive money for the healing of Naaman, neither did any prophet of God receive any money for giving people prophecies. The bible says: the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the diviner’s fee in their hand, and they came to Balaam and spoke to him the words of Balak (Numbers 22:7). Balaam was not a prophet of God; but he was a diviner. He was working for the devil. God forbade the people of Israel to go to any diviner saying: there shall not be found among you any one who makes his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or who uses divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all who do these things, are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD your God does drive them out from before you (Deuteronomy 18:10-12).

Balaam was an abomination unto the Lord. The people of Israel were always mixing God with idols, and they were trying to worship God the way they worship their idols. Samuel was the last Judge that God raised for Israel, and he was also a prophet. But the people were still mixing their pagan ways of worship, with God’s way of worship. Saul when he was looking for the donkeys of his father, came close to where Samuel was living, and said to his servant: but look if we go to the prophet of God, what shall we bring? For the bread in our vessels is all gone, and there is no present to bring to the man of God, what do we have? And the servant answered Saul: look we have here at hand one-fourth of a shekel of silver. I will give that to the man of God to tell us the way (1Samuel 9:7-8).

Saul and his servant were trying to give Samuel a diviner’s fee, like the Moabites and Midianites used to give to Balaam the diviner, to come and curse people or divine for them. They wanted Samuel to see a vision for them, and prophesy to them where the donkeys were. But when they came, Samuel took no money from them, in fact Samuel had already cooked for them, and Samuel told them that the donkeys were found, and also anointed Saul king over Israel in 1Samuel 10. Samuel knew that we should not be receiving money from people, to give them prophecies or to see a vision for them or to heal them, or to anoint them.

After Samuel had anointed and appointed Saul king over Israel he said: here I am, witness against me before the Lord and before His anointed: whose ox have I taken, whose donkey have I taken or whom have I cheated? Whom have I oppressed or from whose hand have I received any bribe, with which to blind my eye? I will
restore it to you. And the people said: you have not cheated us or oppressed us, **nor have taken anything from any man’s hand** (1Samuel 12:3-4). If there was anybody who gave Samuel a diviner’s fee to receive a vision or prophecy from Samuel, they would have said it, and Saul would have said it. Samuel is the one who started the school of prophets, where all the sons of the prophets or disciples of the prophets, who were with Elijah and Elisha came from. The school of prophets was started by Samuel. No prophet of God ever took money from anybody to see a vision, to prophesy or to heal them, or to raise the dead, or to perform a miracle or to anoint them. Samuel also anointed David in 1Samuel 16, he did not collect any money to anoint him.

Samuel was only quoting and doing what Moses the prophet of God told them. As it is written, then Moses was very angry, and said to the LORD, “**Do not respect their offering. I have not taken one donkey from them, nor have I hurt one of them**” (Numbers 16:15). Moses, who was the prophet of the Lord, taught the people of God not to be after their money or their offering, to minister to them, the only offering Moses accepted from the people, was the ones appointed by the Lord. He was not taking any money to prophecy or to impart any anointing or any spiritual gift for in Numbers 11 when the Lord took the Holy Spirit that was on Moses and poured Him onto the seventy elders, they did not give Moses a dime to receive the Anointing of the Holy Spirit.

Moses laid hands on Joshua and imparted the Spirit of wisdom upon him, yet Moses did not collect any money for the impartation of the Spirit of wisdom. As it is written: Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands on him. And the sons of Israel listened to him, and did as Jehovah commanded Moses (Deuteronomy 34:9). Moses anointed Aaron and his sons, but collected no money for that as it is written: you, Moses, shall anoint Aaron and his sons and consecrate them, so that they may minister to Me in the priest’s office. And you shall speak to the sons of Israel saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil to Me throughout your generations (Exodus 30:30-31).

Saul’s heart was not right from the beginning, he was already trying to give Samuel a diviner’s fee, like when you go to worship an idol, or see one of its priests or prophets. And we see in 1Samuel 28 after the death of Samuel, the same Saul is still looking for someone to see a vision for him, so he goes to a woman to conduct a séance for him to bring the dead, that is necromancy. God forbade it; but Saul whose heart was not right from the beginning did it. That was the end of the kingship for Saul. No prophet of God, or man of God, both in the Old and in the New Testament, received money to give a prophecy or to see a vision, or to heal the sick or to raise the dead or to do a miracle, or to impart spiritual gifts, or to anoint people. When the people of God were doing that, God was angry and spoke through His prophet Micah: **The heads thereof judge for reward** (Shachad: *donation*, bribe, *present*, *gift*,...
reward), and the priests thereof teach for hire ( Mechiyr: price, payment, wages, hire), and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? None evil can come upon us. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest. (Micah 3:11-12).

Those whom God placed over His people should not give the word of God because they want to receive a donation or a present or a gift. If it is their motive, then they will not say the truth, but will only say the things people want to hear, so that they do not offend them. Men and women of God who are supposed to preach and teach the gospel, if their eyes are on how much they can make out of a sermon, or out of the DVDs or books they can sell; they will not teach and preach the truth, but they will try to teach and preach what will appeal to the flesh; the Gospel becomes another business. God did not call it prophecy, but divination, when a prophet or any man or woman of God gives a “prophecy”, and the sole intention is to get people’s money, it is not prophecy it is divination, and even in the church, there is that Balaam spirit, and that Jezebel spirit, which is a spirit of witchcraft, and we know God forbade witchcraft in Israel.

But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication (Revelation 2:14). Notwithstanding I have a few things against you, because you allowed that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols (Revelation 2:20). Paul says: for though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. What is my reward (Misthos: wages, hire, pay for service) then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel (1Corinthains 9:16-18). God gave us everything freely and loves us freely. Let no one deceive you, you cannot pay for the gift of God, you cannot pay for prophecy, healing or for an anointing or an impartation. But if you want to support the preaching of the gospel, then help the preachers, but do not do so thinking you will get their anointing, or their power, it is a pagan way of worship, God sees it as an abomination and iniquity.

What is the solution to this problem? How can we stop people from being deceived by that Balaam Spirit? The answer is to see Jesus, the Just One. To see Jesus in the Holy Scriptures from Genesis to Revelation, to see Him in the life of saints of old in the bible, and to see Him in the life of true disciples of His in our 21st century, how
they have embraced His way, truth and life. Balaam said: the utterance of Balaam
the son of Beor, and the utterance of a man whose eyes are opened. The
utterance of him who hears the word of God and has known the Most High,
who sees the vision of the Almighty, who falls down with eyes wide open: I see
Him, but not now; I behold Him, but not near; A Star shall come out of
Jacob; a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and battle the brow of Moab and
destroy all the sons of tumult (Numbers 24:15-17).

Balaam, a false prophet, who came to prophecy against Israel for wages, could not
do so when he got to the people who called him to do so. Why? Balaam himself
explains that: His eyes are now opened, so in other words he was spiritually blind,
but now he can see clearly. Seeing visions and having dreams does not mean that
you have spiritual sight. It is only when you see with the eyes of the Lord, that
according to God your eyes are opened. You must see things the way God sees them
in the scriptures; that is true spiritual sight. Your natural eye must become one with
the eye of God. The light of the body is the eye: therefore when your eye is
single, your whole body also is full of light; but when your eye is evil, your body also
is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in you be not darkness.
If your whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be
full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle gives you light (Luke 11:34-36).

God promised: I will instruct you and teach you in the way which you shall go: I will
guide you with My eye (Psalm 32:8). For that promise to happen in your life, your
eye and God’s eye must become single or one, you must learn to see things the way
God sees them. Then His word will be a lamp to your feet and a light to your path
(Psalm 119:105).

The second thing Balaam said is, that he heard the word of God and has known the
Most High. You see your vision must line up with the word of God, and your
knowledge of God must line up with the word of God. If your so-called knowledge of
God does not line up with the written word of God; you truly do not know God. The
knowledge of the word of God is very crucial in setting people free: Jesus said you
will know the truth, and the truth will make you free (John 8:32). The word of God is
that truth (John 17:17). That is why we make these bible studies so that, as you have
the knowledge of God and His word, you will be set free. God will speak in line with
His written word, and your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, This is the way,
walk in it, when you turn to the right hand, and when you turn to the left (Isaiah
30:21).

And the third thing Balaam said is that He saw Jesus, the bright and Morning Star
(Revelation 22:16); the One who has the Sceptre in His hand to rule the world
(Genesis 49:10). My brethren the solution to the Balaam spirit is to see Jesus, not
necessarily to have Him appear to you, if He does it is great; but you must see Him
in the word of God, you must have the revelation of who Jesus is, and how He
ministered in the scriptures. Jesus never asked anybody to give Him money, for a prophecy or an “anointing”, or a healing, or a dead raising or an impartation. He said freely you have received freely give (Matthew 10:7-8).

People will ask a question: but why did Jesus say, **He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet’s reward** (Matthew 10:41)? And Jehoshaphat stood and said, **Hear me, O Judah, and you inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; believe His prophets, so shall you prosper** (2Chronicles 20:20). Religious people will use these two bits of scriptures to tell you: “I am a prophet, you need to give me money and you will prosper”. It is because of these two scriptures which preachers have twisted, that everybody wants to be called prophet or prophetess, so that people can be giving him or her money. Religion always puts a veil on your eyes; you just need to read the scriptures for yourself! Jesus did not say: he who gives to the prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet’s reward; but **He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet’s reward**. And Jehoshaphat did not say: give to the prophets so shall you prosper; but **believe His prophets, so shall you prosper**.

The prophet is a messenger of God, he comes with a message directly from God for your life, and instructions of the Lord to deliver you, save you, prosper you, etc. So if you receive him with his message from the Lord, and believe that he has no reason to lie to you, and choose to act on his message; you will receive the reward of the manifestation of the message the prophet brought to you. In the case of Jehoshaphat and the kingdom of Judah, that was attacked by their enemies, the prophet Jahaziel told them to praise the Lord as they went to battle, and God would fight for them and give them the victory. They believed God who was speaking through the prophet Jahaziel, and they also received with an open heart Jahaziel and his message from the Lord, and as a reward for doing so, they prospered in their military conquest. As you re-read 2Chronicles 20, you will never see Jehoshaphat giving money to prophet Jahaziel, to give them a prophecy or so that they could prosper.

For many years when I was reading those two scriptures of Matthew 10:41 and 2Chronicles 20:20, I was reading them with religious contact lenses. I was reading: **He who gives to a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet’s reward; give to His prophets, so shall you prosper**. Religion is of the devil! It twists scriptures to take advantage of people’s distressing situations. People in church now only give to the pastors, prophets, apostles, evangelists, teachers; because they have been brainwashed, that if they give to this set of people, they will prosper and will receive a reward. In a way it has become about a man [a pastor, a teacher, an evangelist, a prophet or an apostle], whereas it ought to always be about the Man – Christ Jesus, and He dwells in every born again Christian. And you see believers, who will now not even give to another believer in
need; because they think if they give to that simple believer, who has no office, they
will not have a the same kind of reward or prosperity, than if they had given it to a
prophet or anybody in the fivefold ministry!

Jesus says: **He who receives you receives Me [Jesus]**, and he who receives Me
receives Him [Father God] who sent Me [Jesus]. **He who receives a prophet in the
name of a prophet shall receive a prophet’s reward.** And **he who receives a just one
in the name of a just one will receive a just one’s reward.** And whoever shall give to one of these little ones a cup of cold water to drink, only in the name of a disciple, truly I say to you, He shall in no way lose his reward (Matthew 10:40-42). Prophets, apostles, pastors, teachers, evangelists, are believers and just ones or righteous people like you and me. Paul tells us: **whatever you do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not to men; knowing that from the Lord you shall receive the reward of the inheritance.** For you serve the Lord Christ (Colossians 3:23-24). So when you are giving to a believer or righteous person, you are giving it to the Lord Jesus, and it is the Lord Jesus who rewards you. You are not giving to a man per se; not to a prophet, not to an apostle, not to an evangelist, not to a teacher, not to a pastor, not to a believer, not to an unsaved person; but to the Lord Jesus.

If people understand it, they will treat their fellow humans better, even the homeless people. They will see Jesus in that homeless person. And when they feed those homeless people, they will see themselves feeding Jesus! When people think they are giving to a pastor or an evangelist, their giving of offerings and tithes will be based on their relationship with the pastor or evangelist. If they are offended by the pastor or the evangelist, they will stop giving. If the evangelist or the pastor does not visit them, or call them, they will stop giving. It is because in their mind they were giving to a man, and doing that to a man, not as unto the Lord. That is why you see those Christian ministries on television spending so much money to have a call centre, they employ staff who phone everybody who has become a “partner with their ministry”, and they have to write letters to you every month. I teach people that they are giving to God and doing everything as unto the Lord, and they will also receive their reward from the Lord, not from Gery.

Paul tells us: let us not be weary in well doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, **let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith** (Galatians 6:9-10). **Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine** (1Timothy 5:17). Do you not know that those who minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? And those attending the altar are partakers with the altar. **Even so, the Lord ordained those announcing the gospel to live from the gospel.** But I have used none of these things, nor have I written these things, that it should be done so to me; for it is good
for me rather to die, than that anyone nullify my glorying (1Corinthians 9:13-15). So in doing everything as unto the Lord Jesus, doing good to everybody we should emphasize on born again Christians without neglecting unsaved people.

Why? Because when we are born again we are of the household of God, we all dwell under the same roof with the Godhead, so we have a brotherly covenant, cut in the blood of Jesus. Just like when you have some extra money, you will first of all prioritize to help your physical brother or sister, before helping a total stranger. Likewise when we are born again, we should first prioritize helping our flesh and blood: our mother, our father, our sister, our brother when they are in trouble. We should not hide from our flesh (Isaiah 58:7). Then in second position we should help our born again brothers and sisters. In helping those born again brothers and sisters, God wants us to notice those who are working for the furtherance of the kingdom of God, and are not compromising the truth of the Word of God. They should be counted worthy of a double honour. Some of them have to reduce their secular work, so that they can preach the gospel; some even have become full time in the sharing of the gospel. So God is the one who commands the church to provide for them. Jesus specifically mentioned prophets, because prophets travel a lot to deliver the message of God.

Apostles, prophets, evangelists do not sit in a local church for a long time, they are on the road most of the time planting churches, delivering God’s messages. But pastors and teachers are most of the time in the same local church. So believers who are not properly taught that they ought to do everything as unto the Lord, and from the Lord they will receive their reward, do not financially support apostles, prophets and evangelists; because they do not see them in their local church often, or they do not preach to them often, and they think that they will not receive any reward from that apostle, evangelist or prophet, since he has not preached to them or prayed for them directly. Your reward is not from men, but from God! Many evangelists, prophets and apostles have succumbed to the pressure of carnal believers, to sit over a local church forever, because the congregation was not supporting their prophetic, apostolic or evangelistic calling.

May God keep you and protect you all. Please remember me in your prayers. I know your prayers will contribute tremendously to the furtherance of the kingdom of God, and the manifestation of the power of God in our generation. We will not just read about the great miraculous acts of our God in the lives of the saints of old; but He will do the same and even greater, through each one of us in Jesus’ name, Amen!

Regards,

G
1. God will not break His covenant nor alter the word of His mouth.
2. Minister like Jesus did for He is our perfect example
3. Do not give heed to endless genealogies
4. What about David’s son who died because of the adultery of David?
5. Do I need the consent of people to heal them or raise them from the dead?
6. Preach and heal the sick, or heal the sick and preach
7. Affliction is not sickness
8. Heal sick believers, do not dig into their past
9. Unbelief and offense cannot stop you from healing the sick and raising the dead
10. What about Paul’s thorn in the flesh?
11. What about the calamities that befell Job?
12. Flash news: Satan does not work for God
13. Is God using sickness to teach me anything?
14. Testimonies – Hopfan Crusades in Glasgow
15. Do not settle for less than that which God intended for you to have.
16. Settle the word of God in your heart and stand on it
17. You are a New creation not a new evolution
18. You are God’s workmanship
19. Lord, increase our faith!
20. You have The Measure of the Father: the Faith of Jesus
21. Faith is knowing that God your Father is: faithful, love, good, is willing to use His power to meet your desires, and is not slow concerning His promises.
22. What about having “great faith”?
23. Faith must be seen by God and people around you
24. You are in the world but you are not of the world
25. Can I “sow into someone’s anointing”?